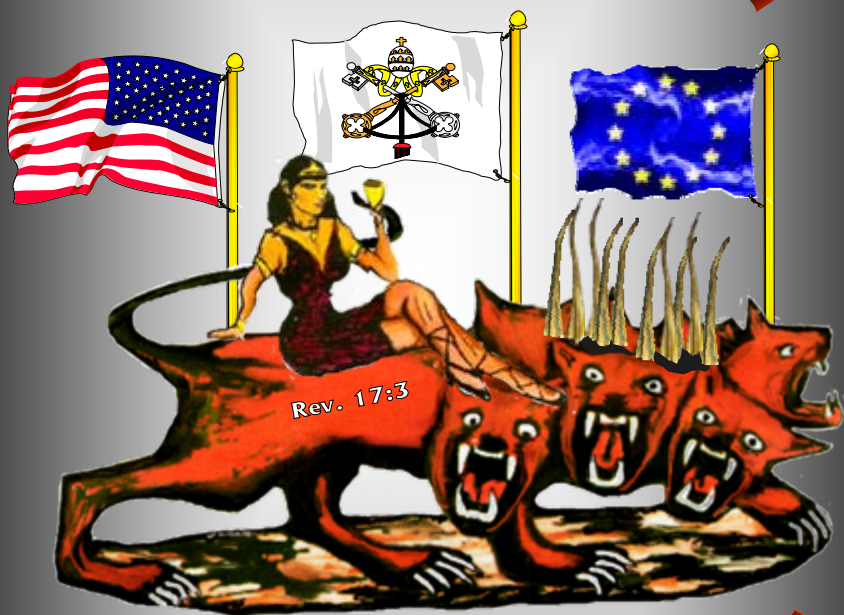


**"THE GREAT CITY WAS
DIVIDED INTO THREE PARTS..."**

Rev. 16:19

"BABYLON"



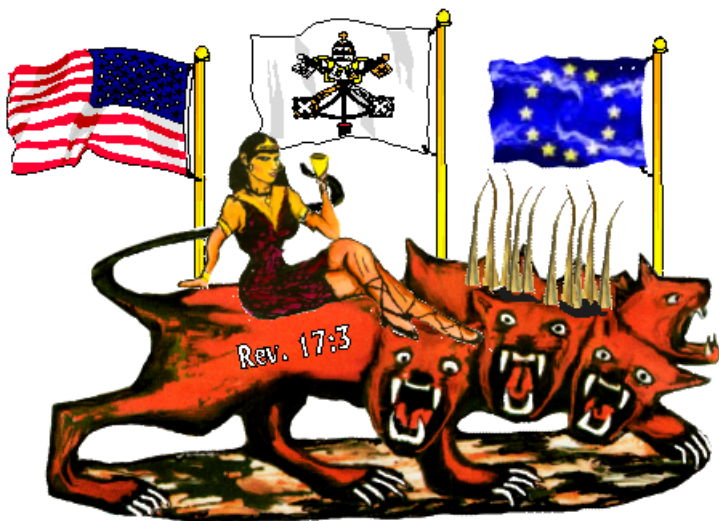
THE GREAT"

Pastor Randy Shupe

**"THE GREAT CITY WAS
DIVIDED INTO THREE PARTS..."**

Rev. 16:19

"BABYLON"



THE GREAT"

**"AND I SAW A WOMAN SITTING ON A SCARLET BEAST WHICH WAS FULL
OF NAMES OF BLASPHEMY, HAVING SEVEN HEADS AND TEN HORNS...
MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT..."** Rev. 17:3

**"AND GREAT BABYLON WAS REMEMBERED BEFORE GOD,
TO GIVE HER THE CUP OF THE WINE
OF THE FIERCENESS OF HIS WRATH."** Rev. 16:19

**COPYRIGHTED 2007
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED**

FOREWORD



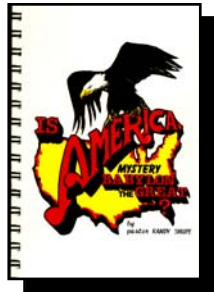
Pastor Randy Shupe

This is a sequel to a book that I wrote in 1990 entitled,

"Is America

Mystery Babylon The Great?"

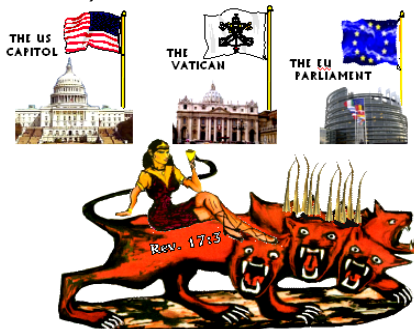
This new work is not meant to replace the previous one, but rather to expand and update what has happened in our chaotic world since 1990.



The bulk of the content of *"Is America Mystery Babylon The Great?"* dealt primarily with presenting the historical, political, cultural and prophetic evidence of America being part of what the Bible calls "Mystery Babylon." Many years have elapsed since I presented that evidence, none of which I feel compelled to alter or retract, and that is why I intend to continue to keep this first foundational work in print.

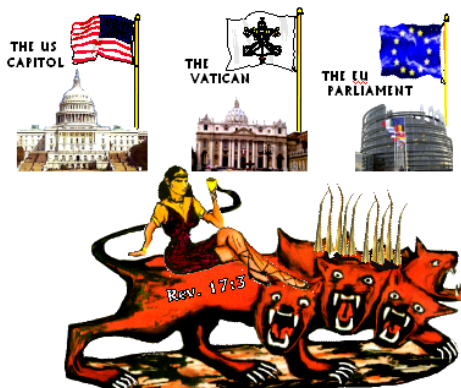
Since this new work is not a replacement of the original, I will at times refer you back to it rather than reprint what was previously written. The intent of this new book is to expand and update the concept that I presented of Mystery Babylon consisting of America as the beast (politics), Catholicism as the false prophet (religion), and the infant European Union evolving into the yet future, ten horns/ten kings empire (commerce).

Therefore, the three main divisions of this book are devoted to considering the role that each identity plays in forming the last great new world order that Satan is building prior to the coming of Jesus Christ to establish His own kingdom on earth.



These are exciting but dangerous times. As God's people, it is imperative that we cultivate the sober reality that we are dealing with a clever, satanic, mystery-form of Babylon and not the literal ancient empire of modern-day Iraq. Originating from "the evil genius of this world" (John 14:30 Amp), we should expect that Mystery Babylon will be an extremely clever deception in which Satan's final evil empire will outwardly be disguised as something good for the world. Such was the perception of the ancient Roman Empire.

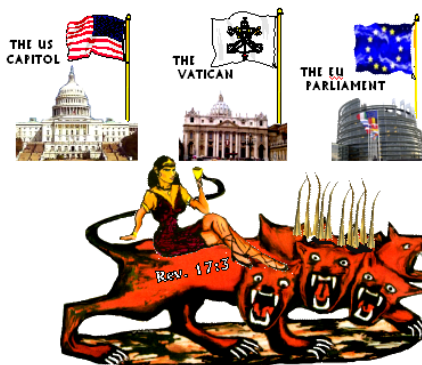
**WE MUST
EXPECT THAT
MYSTERY
BABYLON
WILL BE
A CLEVER
DECEPTION
OF EVIL
DISGUISED
AS GOOD.**



It is understandable that the majority of the citizens of America, the world-wide subjects of Catholicism, or the people willingly aligned under Europe's new European Union, would not relish the idea that their beloved countries or their religion would be properly labeled as part of a clever deception of evil disguised as good. This scenario becomes somewhat of a double whammy for those that are Roman Catholic as well as citizens of America or the European Union as it constitutes a dual attack on the two most volatile, passionate, cherished concepts: that of politics and religion.

In this brief foreword I want to stress to those who are Roman Catholics that this book is an exposé of the falsity of the Roman Catholic theological system and not an attack on individual Roman Catholics themselves. It is meant to be an exposé of those who willfully deceive, not the condemnation of those innocently being deceived. For example, many financial scams take place in America in which multitudes of people are duped by those who purposely set out to deceive them. When finally exposed, those who are deceived are not condemned along with the deceivers. They are merely the victims of those who lie in wait to deceive (Eph. 4:14).

Catholicism, as a religious system, is such a clever deception. I must stress the point that there are many good Catholics, priests and nuns laboring for God under a theologically erroneous and historically evil system of deception. This is a religion of mass deception that is easily proven from the historical evidence of Catholicism speaking against itself. By that, I simply mean that by its own professed doctrines (Council of Trent) it condemns itself as a false religion that is in direct opposition to the teachings of the apostles from which Catholicism claims to have descended. It is the conviction of this teacher that the infamous false prophet of Revelation Chapter 13 will come from the most powerful religious office in the whole world, the unbiblical Roman papacy.



**WE MUST
EXPECT
THAT
MYSTERY
BABYLON
WILL BE
A CLEVER
DECEPTION
OF EVIL
DISGUISED
AS GOOD.**

For patriotic and politically-minded American Christians, the contents of this book will be even more difficult to accept. Most of Christianity in America stands firmly behind what is really a false foundation of being “One Nation Under God” and therefore truly believes in a God-given commission to champion the politics of democracy as God’s special gift to the world. This is satanically inspired diversion and deception. It is Jesus Christ alone that is God’s gift to the world! The principles of the spiritual kingdom of Jesus Christ is not in harmony with the political, constitutional aspirations and agendas of America! If those are disturbing thoughts to you, then I would recommend that you read my previous books, “Is America Mystery Babylon The Great?” and “Restoring the Gospel of the Kingdom of God.”

If we are not discerning as Christians, we too, can be swept up in worldly, political ideologies under the banner of religion, and fanatically endorse goals and purposes that are not in harmony with God’s Word. As mentioned previously, it is the deceiver that needs to be condemned and not the deceived. This book is not an attack on patriotic Americans any more than it is an attack on sincere Catholics. It is the mind behind the system that will be scrutinized in this book. Neither is the purpose of this book to feed the pride of political, religious radicals in this country who advocate rebellion and resistance to the government in the name of God. Christianity is being polluted by radical movements of secret militias and even outright tax evasion is being taught as “righteous” for the people of God. Christians, pay your taxes! Jesus paid His. We are to obey the governing authorities as spelled out in Romans 13 as long as those authorities do not contradict the laws of God as revealed in His Word. Daniel patterns that principle clearly (see Dan.6).

God’s people need to see the prophetic destiny of America. It is part of Mystery Babylon, and I am convinced that the infamous Antichrist of Revelation 13 will come from the most powerful political office in the world, the presidency of the United States of America.

If you have gotten this far without casting this book aside, then you will be able to consider what follows in the remainder of it. I am going to seek to present what I believe is the evidence pertaining to the political, commercial and religious identity known as Mystery Babylon consisting of political/military America, and the religious system of Catholicism, and the commerce of the European Union. As we progress, let us ever keep in mind that this is a book aimed at educating and illuminating God's people to what is stated in the prophetic Word. Therefore we are obliged to approach such a dissertation that seeks to amplify and clarify what is written in God's Word with the Berean mentality that Paul commended:

**“THESE WERE MORE FAIR-MINDED
THAN THOSE IN THESSALONICA,
IN THAT THEY
RECEIVED THE WORD
WITH ALL READINESS,
AND
SEARCHED THE SCRIPTURES DAILY
TO FIND OUT WHETHER
THESE THINGS WERE SO.
THEREFORE
MANY OF THEM BELIEVED...”**

Acts 17:11-12



The pattern is simple. As Paul taught the people of God, they received what he had to say with “all readiness.” In other words, they were teachable, but they were not gullible. What they heard they compared to what was written in God's Word to see if what was being taught to them was so. I do not need to greatly emphasize that this is not the pattern in Catholicism. The priest is presented as the only one able to interpret the Word of God properly. It is not for the laity to challenge what the priest says. The papacy claims to be infallible as the “Vicar (voice) of Christ.” These types of sovereign concepts are the breeding ground of enforcing mass deception.

Protestantism has no such blind allegiance per se. However, I fear that far too many of God's people are spiritually lazy and accept without personal examination the things that are taught from the pulpit. “If my pastor said it, it must be true” is also a breeding ground for deception. Here is what God's Word places upon all followers of Christ:

**“BELOVED, DO NOT BELIEVE EVERY SPIRIT,
BUT TEST THE SPIRITS, WHETHER THEY ARE OF GOD...”** 1 Jn. 4:1

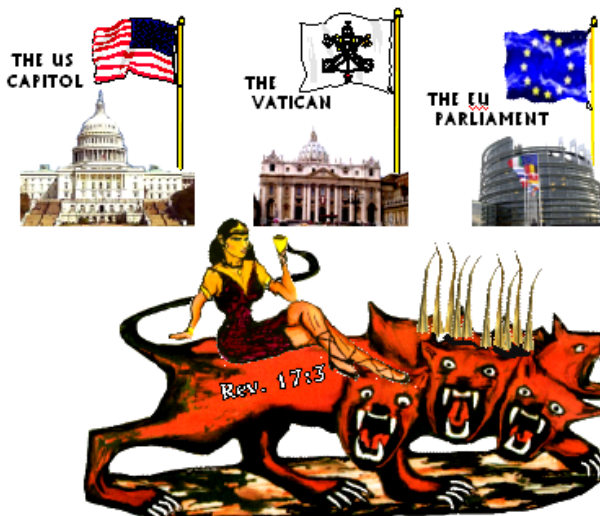
**“BE DILIGENT TO PRESENT YOURSELF APPROVED TO
GOD, A WORKER WHO DOES NOT NEED TO BE ASHAMED,
RIGHTLY DIVIDING THE WORD OF TRUTH.”** 2 Tim. 2:15

INTRODUCTION

THE GREAT CITY

“THE GREAT CITY WAS DIVIDED INTO THREE PARTS...”

Rev. 16:19



Satan is building his final earthly kingdom by offering the world (and God's people) subtle substitutes for the things God Himself creates. Satan functions like a counterfeiter who looks at God's original designs and then produces cheap, perverted imitations of them as a means of diversion. For example, Satan's supreme counterfeit, the harlot of Mystery Babylon, is presented in Scripture with the imagery of (1) a woman and (2) a city (Rev. 17:1-6, Rev. 18:18). Why so? Because the bride of Christ is also presented in Scripture (1) as a woman and (2) as a city (Rev. 19:7-8, Rev. 21:9-10). Satan merely counterfeits the work of God.

This book is the unfolding of how Satan is building a temporary, earthly kingdom (a city-Mystery Babylon) to counteract the development of the eternal Kingdom (a city-New Jerusalem). It is the account of a harlot whose mission is to overshadow and seek to corrupt the bride of Christ, the Lamb's wife. This is the story of the great city, Mystery Babylon, Satan's substitute for the new Jerusalem, the heavenly city whose builder and maker is God.



“THE GREAT CITY WAS DIVIDED INTO THREE PARTS...”

Rev. 16:19

The above passage of Scripture contains more than the evident truth that the city, Babylon the Great, was divided into three parts by a great earthquake, as its simplistic context states. This is not a single earthly city being prophetically described, such as we find in New York, London or Paris, but rather it is the name, “the great city,” that God gives to this conglomerate empire. What the world seeks under the banner of a New World Order, will be the last great world empire prior to the establishment of the kingdom of Jesus Christ on the earth. It is my conviction that the great city is to become one triune identity consisting of three individual contributors that comprise the whole:



Who is not aware that the goal of the Vatican has always been to become the world's most dominant and powerful religion on the face of the earth? Who is not aware that America believes it has a divine commission to take it's form of politics, namely democracy, and enforce it upon all the nations of the world, such as is being done presently in Afghanistan and Iraq? What of the young upstart, the European Union? Are you aware of her aspiring goals in world commerce? Take a look at the article on the next page which emerged as ten more nations joined the European Union economic bloc:

New dawn for EU economy May 3, 2004

By William Ickes

Paris - The new EU goes back to work this week with 25 members. The economic consequences of its historic enlargement could prove greater than the continent's political reunification.

The EU is now a market of 455 million people, more than half again the size of the US, putting the EU third behind China and India. With a comparable gross domestic product last year of E9.75 trillion (R82 trillion) the union now rivals the US as the world's biggest economy, although the latter is growing at a faster pace.

The 10 new EU members - Cyprus, the Czech Republic, Estonia, Hungary, Latvia, Lithuania, Malta, Poland, Slovakia and Slovenia - increase the bloc's population by 20 percent but add only 5 percent to its gross domestic product.

Their economies are forecast to grow by an average 4 percent this year, more than twice the 1.7 percent estimate for previous EU members, and the new states hope to follow the Irish Celtic Tiger in using union development funds to catch up.

Eight of the newcomers are former communist countries, and the 15 years of painful restructuring they have gone through to join the EU has drawn foreign direct investment of \$126 billion (R884 billion) between 1993 and 2002.

The leaner economic models should help maintain investment rates, which have weakened recently but are forecast to increase by 5.75 percent this year and by 7.25 percent next year.

That should spur EU growth and could come at the expense of the US, which must attract massive amounts of foreign investment to fund its record budget and current account deficits.

Enlargement has brought another fundamental change. The EU now shares a border with Russia and is becoming a big factor in Moscow's economic calculations.

The Wall Street Journal quoted President Vladimir Putin's special EU adviser Sergei Yastrzhembsky last week as saying the EU would account for 53 percent of Russia's foreign trade and a third of foreign direct investment - both more than the US.

For its part, EU industry is hungry for Russian natural resources, setting the stage for agreements that should bind them closer together. Last week the EU and Russia renewed their partnership and co-operation accord, extending political and economic ties to the 10 new EU members. This should help Russia's bid to join the World Trade Organization.

Meanwhile, China's relations with the EU are at an all-time high, according to Chinese officials and the EU ambassador to China, Klaus Ebermann.

Last year China overtook Japan to become the EU's second-biggest trading partner - trailing the US - while the EU is China's third biggest.

The EU is the biggest trade partner for Africa, Caribbean and Pacific countries.



Three separate identities, all having individual goals for world conquest! America, to take democracy to the world! The Vatican, to take Catholicism to the world! The European Union, to become the commerce center of the whole world! If they were to become blended together as one empire, the New World Order could become a reality! Does the Word of God predict such a union? Consider with me this yet future, prophetic union of two identities which I believe to be the EU and the USA becoming one:

“AND THE TEN HORNS WHICH YOU SAW ARE TEN KINGS WHO HAVE RECEIVED NO KINGDOM AS YET, BUT RECEIVE AUTHORITY FOR ONE HOUR AS KINGS WITH THE BEAST. THESE ARE OF ONE MIND, AND THEY WILL GIVE THEIR POWER AND AUTHORITY TO THE BEAST.”

Rev. 17:12-13



The ten horns become joined to the beast. We now have a beast with ten horns as depicted in Revelation 17:3. All that is needed is the woman to ride the beast to make the picture complete.

As the ten horns, the European Union needs America the beast. As the European Union is beginning to emerge as a leader in commerce, they will be forced to partake of the power of the beast for their protection! America is rapidly developing the world-wide reputation of “who can make war with the beast?” (Rev. 13:4). Although a unified force, Europe will continue to depend totally upon the gigantic military power of America to survive, and America will come to need the economic power of the European Union. This marriage will take place in spite of the strained relationship that exists between the two due to the unpopular war in Iraq.

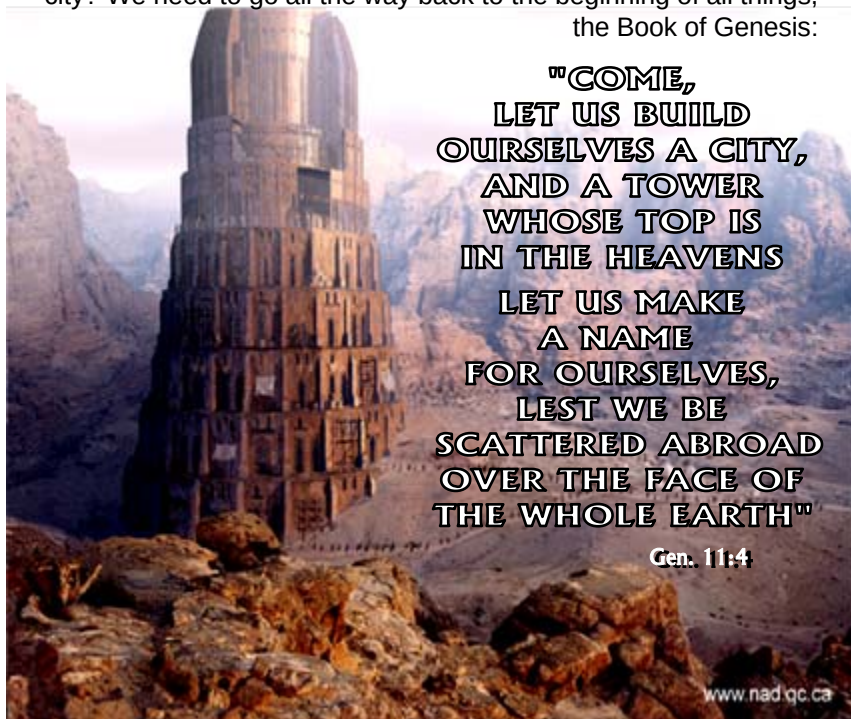


How long has Satan been working on what will become the end-time, New World Order, Mystery Babylon the Great? The answer is a lot longer than you think. We will come back to this question in a moment. The dates above will reveal the individual ages of these three identities. The religious leg is the oldest. Catholicism dates back only to about 300 AD even though the Vatican vehemently claims Peter was the first Pope. There is a void of historical evidence of Catholicism prior to 300 AD. It exists only in the fabricated history that the Vatican holds of itself. So we have this segment of Mystery Babylon being 1,707 years old at the writing of this book; and having quite a diabolical historical and prophetic past, validates her as the religious leg of Mystery Babylon.

America, as we all know, was founded as a nation in 1776, which makes it 231 years old (as of 2007). Although much younger than its religious partner-to-be, America, too, has a historical, cultural and political trail that will mark her as being the political extension of Mystery Babylon. Because of what is presently happening in America due to the events of 9/11, it is rapidly developing into the role of the political/military leg of Mystery Babylon. The face of America is rapidly and forcibly changing into an imperialistic empire due to the immense threat of terrorism. I believe God is allowing Muslim terrorism to be the cannon fodder to rapidly catapult the final formation of Mystery Babylon.

The third leg, the European Union, is the baby of the bunch. It was first organized as the Treaty of Rome in 1957 making it just 50 years old at the writing of this book. It has changed names over the years from the Common Market to its present title of the European Union. Watch it closely for the EU will begin to dominate world commerce in a way that will prepare it for the role as the commercial leg of Mystery Babylon. There are cataclysmic, political changes in store for the EU. The present alignment does not fit what prophecy depicts as Revelation's ten horns/ten kings or Daniel's ten toes/ten horns. The needful alignment can appear as fast as the Berlin Wall fell producing the overnight reunification of East and West Germany.

How far back do we need to go to see when Satan began to build his city? We need to go all the way back to the beginning of all things, the Book of Genesis:



**"COME,
LET US BUILD
OURSELVES A CITY,
AND A TOWER
WHOSE TOP IS
IN THE HEAVENS
LET US MAKE
A NAME
FOR OURSELVES,
LEST WE BE
SCATTERED ABROAD
OVER THE FACE OF
THE WHOLE EARTH"**

Gen. 11:4

www.nad.qc.ca

**"NOW THE WHOLE EARTH HAD ONE LANGUAGE AND ONE SPEECH.
AND IT CAME TO PASS, AS THEY JOURNEYED FROM THE EAST,
THAT THEY FOUND A PLAIN IN THE LAND OF SHINAR (BABYLON),
AND THEY DWELT THERE. THEN THEY SAID TO ONE ANOTHER,
'COME, LET US MAKE BRICKS AND BAKE THEM THOROUGHLY.'
THEY HAD BRICK FOR STONE, AND THEY HAD ASPHALT FOR MORTAR.
AND THEY SAID, 'COME, LET US BUILD FOR OURSELVES A CITY,
AND A TOWER WHOSE TOP IS IN THE HEAVENS;
LET US MAKE A NAME FOR OURSELVES, LEST WE BE SCATTERED
ABROAD OVER THE FACE OF THE WHOLE EARTH.'**

**BUT THE LORD CAME DOWN TO SEE THE CITY AND THE TOWER
WHICH THE SONS OF MEN HAD BUILT. AND THE LORD SAID,
'INDEED THE PEOPLE ARE ONE AND THEY ALL HAVE ONE LANGUAGE,
AND THIS IS WHAT THEY BEGIN TO DO; NOW NOTHING THAT THEY
PROPOSE TO DO WILL BE WITHHELD FROM THEM.
COME, LET US GO DOWN AND THERE CONFUSE THEIR LANGUAGE,
THAT THEY MAY NOT UNDERSTAND ONE ANOTHER'S SPEECH.'
SO THE LORD SCATTERED THEM ABROAD FROM THERE OVER THE
FACE OF ALL THE EARTH, AND THEY CEASED BUILDING THE CITY.**

**THEREFORE ITS NAME IS CALLED BABEL, (CONFUSION-BABYLON)
BECAUSE THERE THE LORD CONFUSED THE LANGUAGE OF ALL THE
EARTH; AND FROM THERE THE LORD SCATTERED THEM ABROAD
OVER THE FACE OF ALL THE EARTH."**

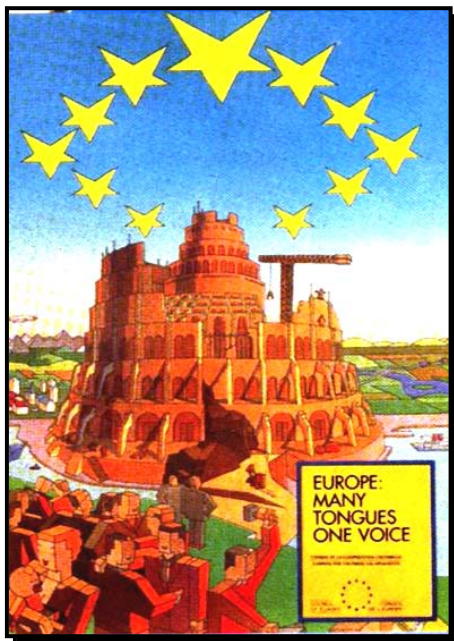
Gen. 11:1-9

This poster has been circulated throughout Europe as an advertisement of the goals of the newly formed European Union! Notice the defiant statement which in essence is made to God Almighty:



You know the story:

In the Genesis account, God came down and gave the people many languages to bring to a halt their efforts to complete the building of this forbidden city and tower.



Nearly 6,000 years later this poster declares Europe's defiant answer to what God did at the original Tower of Babel. It is as if the people in defiance are saying to God's face: "By your hand we became many tongues, but we have one voice once again, and we are going to resume building our city!" Notice the workman in the poster is busy with hammer in hand resuming the building project once again. Interestingly, the poster only reveals 11 of the 12 stars of the EU flag. Eleven in Scripture is the number for confusion which is the meaning of Babel. Also note that the stars are purposely inverted into occult pentagrams. Accidental? Hardly! Remember, this is demonically inspired! As further evidence of purposeful intent, look at the amazing structural parallels between the ancient Tower of Babylon and the new EU headquarters Parliament in Strasbourg France. Note the purposeful spiral and the unfinished look it was given to emulate the original Tower of Babel:



My goal is to seek to unlock the threefold imagery of the depiction of Mystery Babylon as “a woman sitting on a beast which has ten horns” (Rev.17). The premise I am setting before you is that this threefold imagery is America as the beast,



Catholicism as the religious harlot woman riding the beast, and the European Union as the ten horns on the beast, This scenario could be dismissed as mere speculation apart from the existence of a unifying common denominator linking all three together.

Let us consider that common bond. America, Catholicism, and the European Union have a historical and cultural thread that links them together and it is this: all three are Roman in origin.



Mystery Babylon is Roman to the core. By that statement I refer to the fact that the Scriptures teach that the last great world empire that will be on the face of the earth just prior to the second coming of Jesus Christ to the earth is a kingdom that has its roots in the Roman Empire that was prevalent at Christ's first coming. It is this common denominator that links America, Catholicism, and the European Union together as one identity namely, Mystery Babylon.

**MYSTERY BABYLON IS ROMAN TO THE CORE...
IT IS THIS COMMON DENOMINATOR THAT LINKS AMERICA,
CATHOLICISM AND THE EUROPEAN UNION TOGETHER AS
ONE IDENTITY NAMELY, MYSTERY BABYLON.**



The principles Jesus states above about trees and fruit are applicable for identifying who is Mystery (hidden truth) Babylon in our present-day society. If it bears the fruit of the Roman Empire, then it is of Roman origin, for a tree (or a nation) will be known by the fruit it produces even if it adorns itself with religious clichés like, “One Nation Under God,” and, “In God We Trust.” Look at the fruit it produces and you will know what kind of tree it really is. Just as a leopard cannot change its spots, neither can a nation produce fruit contrary to its nature. It will manifest what it is by design.

The Roman Empire was in its heyday at Christ’s first coming, and it will be in full swing in a greater scope at His second coming. This is the clear teaching shown to Daniel the prophet which we shall examine in a moment. The point I want to stress up front and especially to us as Christians here in America, is this:

**IT IS FOLLY TO CONTINUE TO EMBRACE THIS NATION AS BEING
DIVINELY CREATED AS “ONE NATION UNDER GOD” IF IT BEARS
THE FRUIT OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE. GOD WOULD NOT PATTERN
“A CHOSEN NATION” (AS AMERICA CLAIMS TO BE) AFTER THE
PATTERN OF THE ANCIENT ROMAN EMPIRE.
THE PATTERN OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE IS THE IDENTIFYING MARK
UPON THE NATIONS THAT CONSTITUTES MYSTERY BABYLON.**

IT IS FOLLY TO CONTINUE TO EMBRACE THIS NATION AS BEING DIVINELY CREATED AS "ONE NATION UNDER GOD" IF IT BEARS THE FRUIT OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE. GOD WOULD NOT PATTERN "A CHOSEN NATION" (AS AMERICA CLAIMS TO BE) AFTER THE PATTERN OF THE ANCIENT ROMAN EMPIRE. THE PATTERN OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE IS THE IDENTIFYING MARK UPON THE NATIONS THAT CONSTITUTES MYSTERY BABYLON.

The two greatest books of prophecy about the last days are Daniel and Revelation. Both Daniel and John are singled out as "beloved of God" and were given the most detailed insight into the time leading up to the second coming of Christ.

In the 2nd Chapter of the Book of Daniel, God revealed that there would be only four kingdoms spanning from the physical kingdom of Babylon in Daniel's day (King Nebuchadnezzar) to the last and final kingdom which Revelation calls Mystery Babylon. The prophecy foretells that in the last days of the fourth kingdom, God would destroy it and establish His own everlasting kingdom on earth. Here is **THE DREAM:**



Dan. 2:31-36

**"YOU, O KING,
WERE WATCHING; AND BEHOLD,
A GREAT IMAGE!
THIS GREAT IMAGE,
WHOSE SPLENDOR WAS EXCELLENT,
STOOD BEFORE YOU; AND ITS FORM
WAS AWESOME. THIS IMAGE'S HEAD
WAS OF FINE GOLD, ITS CHEST AND
ARMS OF SILVER, ITS BELLY AND
THIGHS OF BRONZE, ITS LEGS OF
IRON, ITS FEET PARTLY OF IRON
AND PARTLY OF CLAY.
YOU WATCHED WHILE A STONE WAS
CUT OUT WITHOUT HANDS,
WHICH STRUCK THE IMAGE ON ITS
FEET OF IRON AND CLAY,
AND BROKE THEM IN PIECES.
THEN THE IRON, THE CLAY, THE
BRONZE, THE SILVER, AND THE
GOLD WERE CRUSHED TOGETHER,
AND BECAME LIKE CHAFF FROM THE
SUMMER THRESHING FLOORS;
THE WIND CARRIED THEM AWAY SO
THAT NO TRACE OF THEM WAS
FOUND. AND THE STONE THAT
STRUCK THE IMAGE BECAME A
GREAT MOUNTAIN AND FILLED THE
WHOLE EARTH.
THIS IS THE DREAM. NOW WE WILL
TELL THE INTERPRETATION OF IT
BEFORE THE KING."**



THE INTERPRETATION:

"YOU, O KING, ARE A KING OF KINGS. FOR THE GOD OF HEAVEN HAS GIVEN YOU A KINGDOM, POWER, STRENGTH AND GLORY...AND HAS MADE YOU RULER OVER THEM ALL...YOU ARE THIS HEAD OF GOLD.

BUT AFTER YOU SHALL ARISE ANOTHER KINGDOM INFERIOR TO YOURS...

THEN ANOTHER, A THIRD KINGDOM OF BRONZE, WHICH SHALL RULE OVER ALL THE EARTH.

AND THE FOURTH KINGDOM SHALL BE AS STRONG AS IRON...AND LIKE IRON THAT CRUSHES, THAT KINGDOM WILL BREAK IN PIECES AND CRUSH ALL OTHERS....

THE KINGDOM SHALL BE DIVIDED...AND AS THE TOES OF THE FEET WERE PARTLY OF IRON AND PARTLY OF CLAY, SO THE KINGDOM SHALL BE

PARTLY STRONG AND PARTLY FRAGILE...

THEY WILL NOT ADHERE TO ONE ANOTHER...

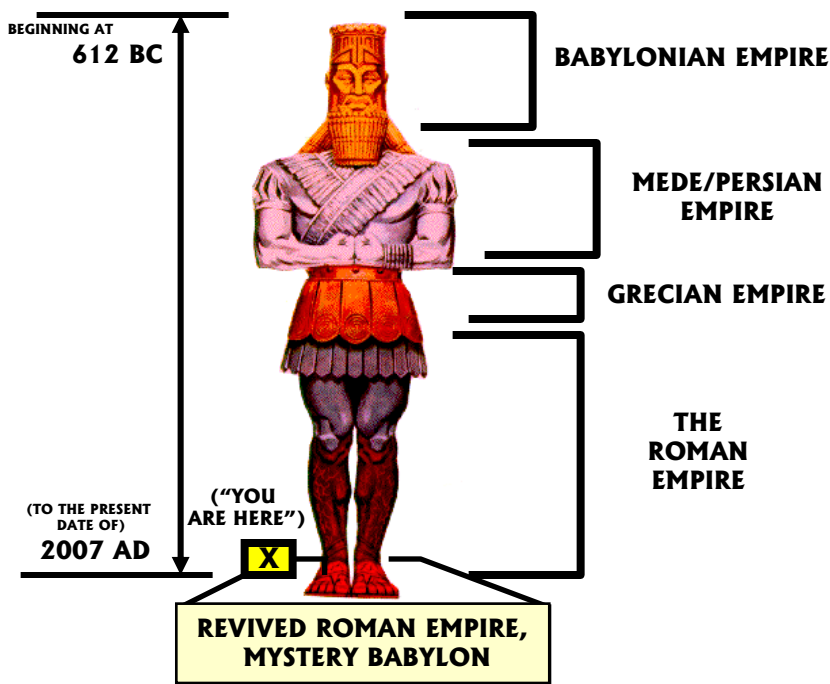
AND IN THE DAYS OF THESE KINGS THE GOD OF HEAVEN WILL SET UP A KINGDOM WHICH SHALL NEVER BE DESTROYED; AND IT SHALL NOT BE LEFT TO OTHER PEOPLE; IT SHALL BREAK IN PIECES AND CONSUME ALL THESE KINGDOMS, IT SHALL STAND FOREVER.

THE GREAT GOD HAS MADE KNOWN TO THE KING WHAT WILL COME TO PASS AFTER THIS. THE DREAM IS CERTAIN, AND ITS INTERPRETATION IS SURE."

Dan.2:37-45 excerpts

History will confirm that following the Babylonian kingdom of Nebuchadnezzar was the dual reign of the Mede/Persian kingdom, followed by the kingdom of Greece under Alexander the Great, and then finally came forth the Roman Empire under the reign of Julius Caesar in 50 BC. The Roman Empire became divided into two parts in 293 AD under the Eastern Emperor Maximian and the Western Emperor Diocletian as prophesied above ("the kingdom shall be divided"). By means of the religious form of Catholicism, the Roman kingdom continued to exist all the way down into the feet of the statue. We will consider that concept when we look at the EU and the Vatican in detail. For the present, consider that in the feet of the statue the prophecy zeros in on the ten toes as being the final manifestation of the Roman Empire which will herald in Daniel's stone kingdom, the kingdom of Jesus Christ that shall stand forever! This ten toed kingdom is the same as Revelation's ten horns/ten kings! We have different imagery but the telling of the same story!

God sovereignly states that there will be only four consecutive kingdoms to arise before the kingdom of God is established! These last four kingdoms would begin with natural Babylon and end with Mystery Babylon which is to be an ongoing continuation of the fourth kingdom-the Roman Empire! Mystery Babylon is a modern-day Roman kingdom! It cannot be anything else!



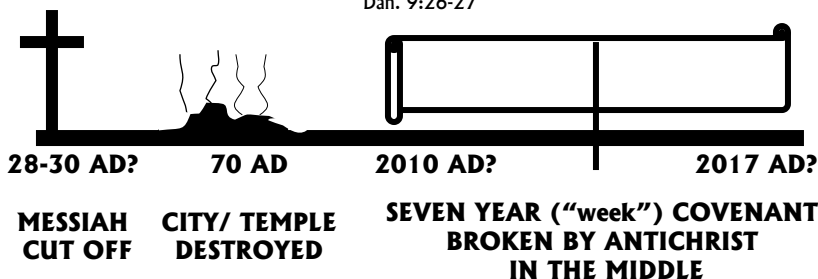
Look carefully at the above illustration and I believe you can see how close we are to the coming of Jesus Christ to establish His eternal kingdom on earth! If the ten toes of Daniel's prophecy represent the final manifestation of the EU (and I believe they do), how close are we then to the end of all things? The EU has existed under different names since 1957. How much longer before its final alignment is in place with five toes from the Western leg and five toes from the Eastern leg? (we will consider this in detail later on). At least for now, can you see that the progression of history in the statue is revealing that there cannot be another 1,000 years of human history left before the return of Jesus Christ? There may not even be as little as ten years left when we consider the rapid acceleration of events that have taken place! We are living in the days of the final formation of the ten toes! The end is near! It is even possible that this prophetic statue may hold the exact date of the coming of Christ. I say that because of the possibility that the proportions of the head, and the arms and chest, the groin and the legs of the human body may have direct relationship to the length of the reign of these various historical kingdoms. I will leave this hypothesis to those who like to calculate such things. For me, it is sufficient that I know it is very near to the coming of the seven years of tribulation in which Mystery Babylon will reign on earth by means of its religious false prophet, the dreaded Antichrist, and the controlling mark of the beast-666!

Let us consider for a moment what the Scriptures reveal about the nationality of the Antichrist. He is not Assyrian. He is not Jewish. We know for sure now that he is not the former Iraqi dictator, Saddam Hussein, as many speculated. If Mystery Babylon is Roman (and I am convinced that it is), then it stands to reason that the Antichrist must be none other than a Roman. It will require a Roman leader to lead a Roman Empire, will it not?

The Book of Daniel holds the key. Just as Daniel was shown that the fourth and final kingdom is Roman, he also was given the revelation that the Antichrist will be Roman as well:

**“...MESSIAH SHALL BE CUT OFF, BUT NOT FOR HIMSELF;
AND THE PEOPLE OF THE PRINCE WHO IS TO COME SHALL
DESTROY THE CITY AND THE SANCTUARY...
THEN HE SHALL CONFIRM A COVENANT WITH MANY FOR ONE
WEEK; BUT IN THE MIDDLE OF THE WEEK HE SHALL BRING AN
END TO SACRIFICE AND OFFERING. AND ON THE WING OF
ABOMINATIONS SHALL BE ONE WHO MAKES DESOLATE.”**

Dan. 9:26-27



All the above dates are speculative except the 70 AD date in which Titus of Rome with his Roman legions destroyed the city of Jerusalem and burned the temple. That is a firm historical date. However, the date is not what is important. Look carefully at the contents of the prophecy of Daniel 9:26-27 for it states that it is “the people of the prince who is to come” that destroys the city. The prince who is to come is therefore a Roman prince because the people who destroyed the city were the Roman legions of Titus who went on to become one of Rome’s Caesars.

I have never heard any prophecy teacher seek to dispel the point that this is a prophecy about the Antichrist and his seven-year pact that will launch the tribulation. On this point we all agree. If so, then the rest of the same prophecy tells us the nationality of the Antichrist. He is a Roman prince, and when he comes there will be a Roman Empire awaiting his leadership. The Book of Daniel contains both of these truths about the last-day Roman Empire and its Roman prince who is yet to come. We shall consider them later on as we progress in looking at the three divisions of this end-time Roman Empire.

Why single out the EU as being part of this end-time Roman Empire? Because for one thing, most of the 27 present members of the European Union fall geographically within the confines of the ancient Roman Empire as this map will attest:



The prophetic statue of Daniel's prophecy implies that there will be ten nations represented by the ten toes. It is logical to assume that there will be five toes (nations) on each foot. This alignment is not yet in place on the Eastern leg. The Western leg perhaps is set in order with England, France, Germany, Spain and Italy as founding members of "The Treaty of Rome." Eastern nations could be those with democratic governments already in place (or those in the making) such as Turkey, Pakistan, Afghanistan and Iraq. Even the democratic nation of Israel could be part of this dreaded alignment for such a forced covenant is made by Antichrist between Israel and "many" (Dan. 9:27).

Watch the EU, for it is the final segment of Mystery Babylon yet to be formulated as the revived Roman Empire. Although there are presently 27 members of the EU, as of 2007, eventually the EU will split off ten kingdoms that will be willing to give their allegiance to the beast (America) in order to reign with it (Rev. 17:12-13). The Roman papacy is waiting in the wings to assume the religious role as the great harlot who rides on the power of the beast. Both the EU and the Roman papacy will thrive on the power of the beast.

**MYSTERY BABYLON IS ROMAN TO THE CORE...
IT IS THIS COMMON DENOMINATOR THAT LINKS AMERICA,
CATHOLICISM AND THE EUROPEAN UNION TOGETHER
AS ONE IDENTITY NAMELY, MYSTERY BABYLON.**

CHAPTER ONE

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: THE POLITICAL LEG OF MYSTERY BABYLON



**"...EVERY GOOD TREE BEARS
GOOD FRUIT,
BUT A BAD TREE BEARS BAD
FRUIT. A GOOD TREE CANNOT
BEAR BAD FRUIT, NOR CAN
A BAD TREE BEAR GOOD FRUIT...
THEREFORE BY THEIR FRUITS YOU
WILL KNOW THEM."**

Matt. 7:17-20



It has been well said that "a picture is worth a thousand words." If you were to walk into our sanctuary at The Way, The Truth and The Life Tabernacle, you would find the walls adorned with selected imagery that reflects our stated beliefs. On the North wall, I have a 35-foot display of the seven Feasts of the Lord depicting how Christ is prophetically fulfilling them one by one. On the South wall, I have displayed the tabernacle in the wilderness with its three divisions: the outer court, the holy place and the most holy place, which are a type and shadow of the Christian's progressive relationship, discipleship and fellowship with God. On the West wall, I have displayed the New Jerusalem and the Lamb's wife which is promised to all overcoming saints. On the left and right of our stage, I have two banners: one displaying "Christ died for our sins" and the other declaring "I am the Lord that heals you." One thing you will not find displayed in our sanctuary is the American flag. This is not meant to be a derogatory statement against the flag. It is just not an image that would be an expression of our Christian beliefs. The point I seek to make is that the imagery of our church was purposely chosen to reflect those beliefs that are important to us and to God.

If America was truly established by the founding fathers with the objective of being "One Nation Under God," then the imagery that they purposely selected to adorn the seat of government should reflect those God-centered beliefs, but they do not. Rather we find an overwhelming host of Roman-based imagery. Why such "fruit"? Because America's "tree" is Roman to the core. Let us now examine some of the imagery that our founding fathers chose as appropriate decoration for this "One Nation Under God." →

Let us begin with the seat of government, the US Capitol. Construction began in 1793. Here is the earliest photograph available as well as its present configuration:



I don't need to inform you that this building is commonly referred to as "the Capitol on the hill." This name is not merely based on the fact that it is the capitol of the US government and that it sits on a slight hill. Rather we find that both the word capitol and hill have its origins in ancient Rome. Consider this ancient painting of:



"THIS TEMPLE TO JUPITER WAS CALLED THE CAPITOLIUM, AND FROM IT WE GET OUR WORD CAPITOL. IT WAS LOOKED UPON AS THE CENTER OF ROMAN RELIGION AND AUTHORITY, AND AT TIMES THE ROMAN SENATE WAS CONVENED IN IT"

(a History of Rome- Robert F. Pennell)

The word capitol was taken from "Capitolium", it has no other meaning! To identify a building as a capitol is to choose a word whose only meaning is the Capitoline of Jupiter.

The nickname "hill" given to our nation's capitol is derived directly from "the Capitoline Hill" of ancient Rome. We must assume that this was a purposeful pattern chosen by the founding fathers of America in 1793 to best represent their "One Nation Under God" even though it was common historical knowledge that its origins stemmed from ancient Rome's supreme worship of the god Jupiter. We must ask, was this nation's god built around the sacred worship of the biblical Jesus as some claim, or is it the continuance of the Roman's pagan worship of Jupiter by the New Roman Empire, America?



**"...EVERY GOOD TREE
BEARS GOOD FRUIT,
BUT A BAD TREE BEARS
BAD FRUIT. A GOOD
TREE CANNOT BEAR
BAD FRUIT, NOR CAN
A BAD TREE BEAR
GOOD FRUIT...
THEREFORE BY THEIR
FRUITS YOU WILL
KNOW THEM."**

Matt. 7:17-20



"JUPITER CAPITOLINUS" ON THE CAPITOLINE HILL IN ANCIENT ROME



**THE CAPITOLIUM ON
THE CAPITOLINE HILL**



**THE CAPITOL ON
"THE HILL"**

**IS THIS A
"CAPITOL"
THAT GLORIFIES
JUPITER OR JESUS?**

**JUPITER-
IN ROMAN MYTHOLOGY WAS CALLED
"KING OF HEAVEN AND EARTH"
"GOD OF ALL THE GODS"
"THE GOD OF JUSTICE"**

When you consider the titles man has attributed to Jupiter, you can easily see that this false god usurps the very names of the God of the Bible. No wonder God calls Mystery Babylon:

**"...A SCARLET BEAST
WHICH WAS FULL OF NAMES OF BLASPHEMY..."**

Rev. 17:3

Is there more evidence that the US Capitol is adorned with the imagery of the ancient Roman Empire and its religious infatuation with Jupiter? The answer is a big yes! Let us look now at the crowning, "In God We Trust," figurine that was placed upon the US Capitol in 1854 during the height of the civil war.



What is that statue sitting on top of the US Capitol? It is not an Indian maiden like "Pocahontas." This is yet another Roman image chosen by our founding fathers to adorn a new Roman nation. It is

THE DAUGHTER OF JUPITER **PERSEPHONE**

**PERSEPHONE IS ALSO KNOWN AS THE GODDESS MINERVA
(THE DAUGHTER OF JUPITER) THE GODDESS OF WAR
AND PROTECTOR OF CIVILIZED LIFE.**



**NOTE THE
EAGLE
HEADDRESS ON
JUPITER'S
DAUGHTER.
"WAR-EAGLE"
WAS JUPITER'S
MASCOT.
THE EAGLE
WAS
ROME'S INSIGNA.
IT IS AMERICA'S
ALSO.**



**AT THE BASE OF THE
"E PLURIBUS UNUM"
(MANY INTO ONE)
MANIFEST DESTINY MOTTO
WE FIND 12 CAESAR'S WREATHS
WITH 12 ROMAN FASCES
CONNECTED TO
THE 12 WREATHS. HISTORICALLY,
ROME HAD A SUCCESSION OF
12 EMPERORS.**

**NOTICE AN ISOLATED WREATH IN
HER HAND (#13). IS SHE READY
TO CROWN THE NEXT
ROMAN EMPEROR?**



**ROMAN FASCES ON THE WALL BEHIND THE SPEAKER'S
PODIUM, UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
CHAMBER, UNITED STATES CAPITOL.**



Look at the imagery that adorns both sides of the “In God We Trust” slogan behind the speaker’s podium in the US Capitol. It is two huge Roman fasces. Why is it that our founding fathers were so fascinated with ancient Roman fasces?



Breen's Encyclopedia goes into detail on the subject of Roman fasces. As a symbol of state authority, the fasces offered a choice of death, by the rod or by the ax:

ROMAN FASCES

SYMBOL OF ROMAN TOTALITARIANISM

A BUNDLE OF RODS TIGHTLY WRAPPED AROUND A BEHEADING AX. THE ROMAN SYMBOL OF STATE AUTHORITY. PRIMARY FORM OF EXECUTION WAS "BY THE RODS OR BY THE AX."

FASCES ALSO REPRESENTED THE ROMAN EMPIRE'S GOAL OF WORLD CONQUEST, BINDING MANY INTO ONE.



WREATH: RULE OF CAESAR

AX HEAD

RODS

BINDING



The Romans used the fasces as a symbol of their stated goal of forcible world conquest, the binding of many (nations) into one (Rome).

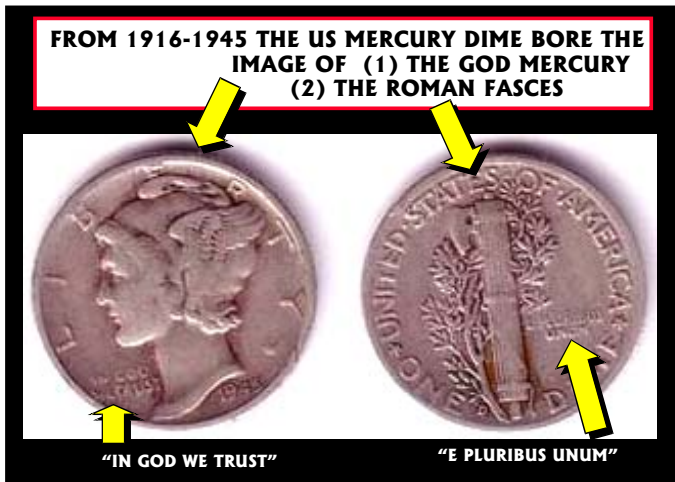
The Latin phrase "E PLURIBUS UNUM" ("many into one") was chosen by our founding fathers as an expression of the interests of this country. It could indeed be a phrase chosen to represent a multi-cultural melting pot of peoples from all nations as America has become, but it also can be yet another Roman expression and ideology willingly adapted by our founding fathers.

The use of "E PLURIBUS UNUM" on the pedestal of Persephone's statue with its 12 Roman fasces and 12 Caesars wreaths, rather ties the intention of this chosen phrase to the ancient Roman goal of world conquest. Remember, Persephone holds in her hand a 13th wreath as if she is ready to crown the next world Caesar. Her sword, shield and "War-Eagle" headdress also are images of conquest by forcible means.



Consider the chosen imagery of this “One Nation Under God” on the mercury dime. If it is the God of the Bible inferred by the phrase, “In God We Trust.” Why isn’t there a picture of Jesus, a cross or the Bible itself attached to the motto - why the Roman god Mercury? Is this the god in whom we trust?

On the reverse side of this coin, we find once more the union of the Roman conquering symbol of the fasces with the phrase “E PLURIBUS UNUM” (many into one). The theme being conveyed here is one of conquest by force.



Then we might consider Lincoln’s (highly Roman) Tomb. I wonder what Abraham Lincoln would think of this country’s portrayal of him as a Roman Emperor seated upon a Roman Caesar’s chair, adorned with Roman fasces on each arm?



**“ROMAN FASCES
ADORN BOTH ARMS
OF LINCOLN’S
CURILE CHAIR
(CHAIR USED
BY ROMAN
EMPERORS).**

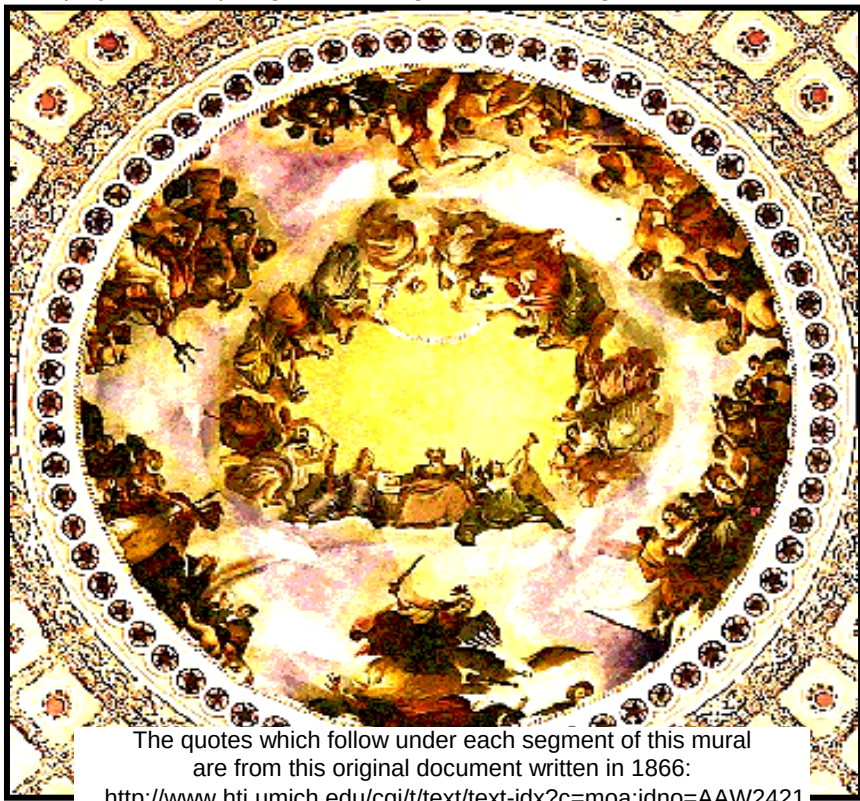
**A REGAL ROBE IS DRAPED
OVER THE ARMS OF
THE CHAIR.”**



So far we have seen that the US Capitol itself is a mirror image of the ancient Roman seat of government dedicated to the worship of the supreme Roman god, Jupiter. We have Jupiter's daughter placed as a crowning work on the top of this edifice. She wears on her head "War-Eagle" which was Jupiter's mascot (shown later in detail)



Let us now take a peek at what our founding fathers chose to place under the dome of this Capitol dedicated (in reality) to Jupiter. You will not find any Bible characters being given honor in the Capitol of this "One Nation Under God," but rather Greek and Roman gods are displayed as inspiring the building of this seat of government:



The quotes which follow under each segment of this mural are from this original document written in 1866:
<http://www.hti.umich.edu/cgi/t/text/text-idx?c=moa;idno=AAW2421>

ROMAN GODDESS MINERVA - GODDESS OF WISDOM FOR CREATING INVENTIONS



MINERVA, the Goddess of Wisdom, stands gloriously prominent, with helmet and spear, as she sprang, full grown, from the brain of JUPITER.

In meek attitudes, but with glowing faces, attentive to her teachings, are BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, Printer and Philosopher, ROBERT FULTON, of Steamboat renown, and S. F. B. MORSE, the generally acknowledged inventor of the Magnetic Telegraph.

There are also boys, with wondering eyes, and expressive gestures, listening to the instructions of a school teacher.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1866, by
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court, of the District of Columbia.

“A PICTURE IS WORTH A THOUSAND WORDS.” Well said! Therefore ponder what is being conveyed in these pictures that our (Christian?) founding fathers considered to be acceptable expressions of the source of divine guidance upon this “One Nation Under God.” Let us keep in mind that the real issue for us as Christians is that we are being fed a steady diet of America as a nation founded by the God of the Bible and that our founding fathers, being dedicated men of God, established this nation on God-centered principles that reflect those Christian beliefs. Knowing well that God wants no other gods (placed) before Him (Ex. 20:3-4), would you have approved of such pagan imagery as in harmony with your Christian beliefs?

In the above segment, we should note the imagery of notable mortal men receiving their inspiration and ability to invent as being from “the immortal gods” – not from the God of the Bible. This blasphemous theme of attributing inspiration “to the gods” (the gods of ancient Roman Empire), runs throughout this mural as we shall see. No credit whatsoever is given in this mural to Jesus Christ, “...in whom all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are hidden” (Col. 2:3). Rather we have as center stage, the Roman goddess Minerva – goddess of wisdom for creating inventions, instructing American inventors Benjamin Franklin, (revered today as having been a devout Christian), Samuel Morse (inventor of the Magnetic Telegraph) and Robert Fulton (inventor of the steamship).

ROMAN GODDESS OF WAR MINERVA/PERSEPHONE



FREEDOM, terrible in vengeance, with upraised sword, is striking down Tyranny and Kingly Power. They are overcome, and fleeing from her wrath in dismay; with them is Anger, and also Revenge and Discord bearing the incendiary torch.

An angry EAGLE, striking with his beak, is fighting for,— and by the side of, FREEDOM.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1866, by
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court, of the District of Columbia.



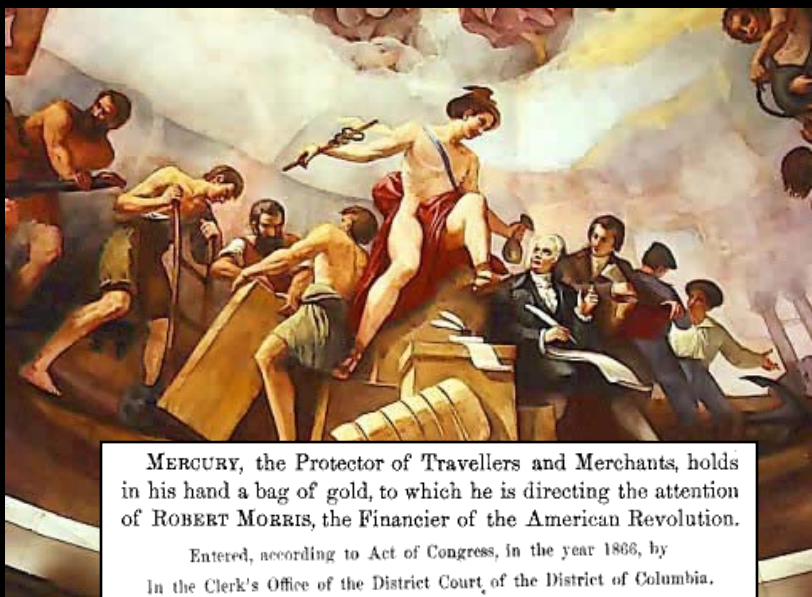
The depiction of this fictitious patriotic American heroine as savior and protector of the nation, reminds me of her modern-day equal that was so popular in the 1940-1950 war era, the comic book heroine, "Wonder Woman."

Same role, same mission,
just fewer clothes.



This ancient "Wonder Woman" is the Roman goddess of war, Persephone/Minerva. In the mural she is depicted as aggressively and offensively descending upon the two named hated foes of America, "Tyranny and Kingly Power." For wars to be endured by the people they must become justified as righteous wars. Rome aggressively pursued (and conquered) much of the world around it in the name of just wars against "Tyranny and Kingly Power." America, having the same philosophy as its ancient predecessor, keeps its people busy with justified wars against the world's "Tyranny and Kingly Powers." Wars such as Afghanistan and Iraq demonstrate the point. Iran may be next on America's righteous hit list.

ROMAN GOD MERCURY - GOD OF COMMERCE



MERCURY, the Protector of Travellers and Merchants, holds in his hand a bag of gold, to which he is directing the attention of ROBERT MORRIS, the Financier of the American Revolution.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1866, by
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the District of Columbia.

Mercury, was the patron of travelers, merchants (deity of commerce), rogues, and thieves; as well as being the Roman wind deity. His festival was celebrated on May 15, at which time merchants sprinkled themselves and their wares with holy water to ensure large profits. Mercury is the source of words such as **market, merchandise, merchant ...**

(From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia)

This Roman god has a bad reputation like the deceiver Judas, who sold Jesus for 30 pieces of silver. He is like Balaam "...who loved the wages of unrighteousness" (2 Pet. 2:15). And yet, our "Christian" founding fathers chose him as a role model for instructing and guiding American commerce at the time of the Revolutionary War.

The man with pen in hand looking up for direction from this Roman conniver of commerce, is Robert Morris, the Superintendent of Finance, the highest officer in the United States under the Articles of Confederation in 1781. Notice Mercury has a bag of gold in his hand and his foot raised to "kissing level" before Robert Morris. Is Morris signing a business contract on behalf of the United States that has been drawn up by this conniving Roman god? Perhaps history says yes, for Robert Morris was personally responsible for funding the war effort in its last days in that he raised \$1,400,000 upon merchandising his own redeemable notes (Rulers of Evil, F. Tupper Saussy, pages 260-261). How many wars have been funded by secret deals pertaining to benefits of commercial trade? How else do you explain a Muslim nation like Pakistan suddenly becoming the friend and ally of America after 9/11? Perhaps they were bought out by the under-the-table deals inspired by the Roman god of commerce, Mercury.

VULCAN-ROMAN GOD OF THE FORGE



VULCAN, the old stalwart Tubal Cain of Grecian mythology, is the colossal genius of this group. His right foot rests on a cannon.

Machinery, forges, mortars, and cannon balls, strewn around, remind us of forging thunder bolts, as well as of combat with, and victory over, the giant forces of nature, and making them subservient to human will, and purposes.

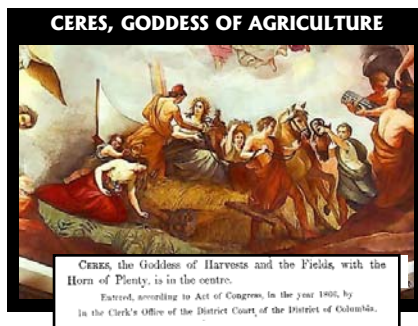
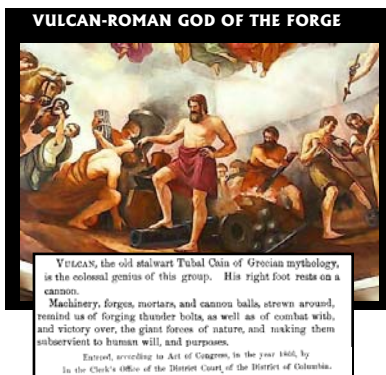
Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1866, by
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court, of the District of Columbia.

CERES, GODDESS OF AGRICULTURE



CERES, the Goddess of Harvests and the Fields, with the Horn of Plenty, is in the centre.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1866, by
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court, of the District of Columbia.



We will consider these two concepts together. Again we have our founding fathers giving public credit for the abundance of the land as coming from “the gods.” Not from THE one and only true God, but rather from the Roman god Vulcan, god of the forge, and the Roman goddess Ceres, the goddess of agriculture.

When God brought the children of Israel into their promised land, He was clear with them that He was the provider for whatever the land grew, or whatever they were able to dig out of the ground (iron and copper for the forge):

“FOR THE LORD YOUR GOD IS BRINGING YOU INTO A GOOD LAND, A LAND OF BROOKS OF WATER, OF FOUNTAINS AND SPRINGS, THAT FLOW OUT OF VALLEYS AND HILLS; A LAND OF WHEAT AND BARLEY, OF VINES AND FIG TREES AND POMEGRANATES, A LAND OF OLIVE OIL AND HONEY; A LAND IN WHICH YOU WILL EAT BREAD WITHOUT SCARCITY, IN WHICH YOU WILL LACK NOTHING; A LAND WHOSE STONES ARE IRON AND OUT OF WHOSE HILLS YOU CAN DIG COPPER. WHEN YOU HAVE EATEN AND ARE FULL, THEN YOU SHALL BLESS THE LORD YOUR GOD FOR THE GOOD LAND WHICH HE HAS GIVEN YOU.” Deut. 8:7-10

What was required of them in return for this abundant land of provision? :

“...THEN YOU SHALL BLESS THE LORD YOUR GOD FOR THE GOOD LAND WHICH HE HAS GIVEN YOU.”

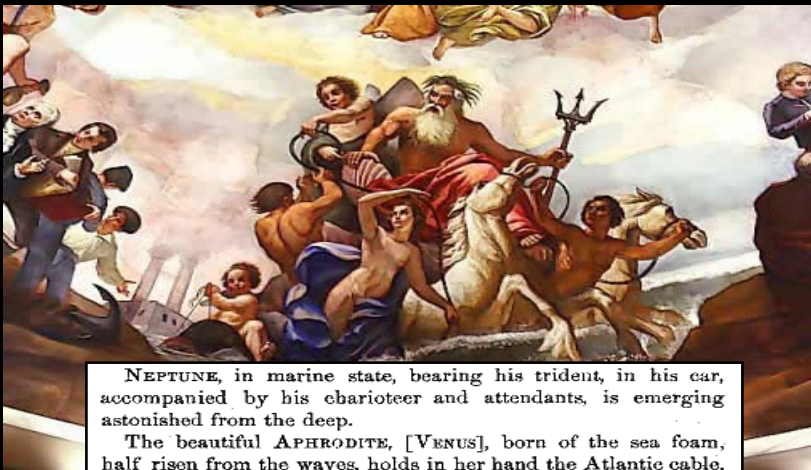
Deut. 8:10

Why then would our founding fathers, as Christians, well aware of what God has spoken to the children of Israel (our examples 1Cor. 10), choose to publicly display a mural in the dome of the nation's Capitol that glorifies and thanks two Roman pagan deities for all that this abundant land of America has produced for its inhabitants? There is only one answer:

“ALTHOUGH THEY KNEW GOD, THEY DID NOT GLORIFY HIM AS GOD, NOR WERE THANKFUL...”

Rom. 1:21

ROMAN GOD NEPTUNE-GOD OF THE SEA



NEPTUNE, in marine state, bearing his trident, in his car, accompanied by his charioteer and attendants, is emerging astonished from the deep.

The beautiful APHRODITE, [VENUS], born of the sea foam, half risen from the waves, holds in her hand the Atlantic cable, given her by a winged cherub, and is about dropping it into the sea.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1866, by
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court, of the District of Columbia.

The historical event being attributed to “the Roman God of the sea, Neptune” by our founding fathers is:

The first **Transatlantic telegraph cable**

The Transatlantic cable bridged the North American continent and Europe, and expedited communication between the two. Whereas it would normally take weeks to deliver a message by ship, it now took a matter of minutes by telegraph. There were three attempts over an eight-year period, 1858, 1865, and 1866, before a lasting connection was achieved.

(From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia)

Were our “Christian” founding fathers oblivious to the multitudes of Scriptures that God alone has authority over the power of raging seas? (see Psm. 89:8-9). If they needed divine help, why then give public credit to the fictitious pagan Roman god of the sea, Neptune and the goddess of love, Venus to help in this difficult task of laying a cable in the depths of the sea? How would you as a Christian parent like to explain this ridiculous sensual mural that our “Christian” founding fathers selected to represent this historical event? This is a worse lie than Santa Claus. Look at this ancient powerful figure riding in his horse-drawn chariot, holding his scepter of authority in hand, and tell me if this isn't a counterfeit of God Himself? (just like Santa Claus is also a counterfeit). Shame on our “Christian” founding fathers! What a crummy brand of Christianity they held up before the people. We continue to protect this mural as if it were the Mona Lisa. Any Christian worth his salt should want to whitewash over the whole abominable thing and put up something that glorifies our God! Problem is, our founding fathers (and the nation they founded) were not Christian at all as this barrage of Roman imagery proves.



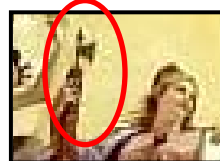
THE APOTHEOSIS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON
 ("RAISING OF A PERSON TO THE RANK OF A GOD")

WASHINGTON, the Saviour of his Country, apotheosized, appears seated in majesty. On his right is the GODDESS OF LIBERTY, and, on his left is a winged idealization of VICTORY and FAME — sounding a trumpet, and in triumph displaying the victor's palm.

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1866, by
 In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the District of Columbia.

I have saved the best (or the worst) for the last. This is the center piece of the whole mural. It is the deifying of George Washington to the rank of Caesar-god. What is behind this? Ancient Roman beliefs that the founder of the Roman Empire, Julius Caesar himself, was taken to this place of deification. The mural's golden light of Julius radiates downward to Washington, next in the line of Julius. Like the Roman Caesars before him, Washington has become Pontifex Maximus, God, Judge, Caesar, the father of his (Roman) country.

Two goddess carry George Washington up to his new heavenly throne, the goddess Victory and the goddess Liberty (from whom the Statue of Liberty is named.) Notice what Victory has in her hand. Yes, it is the cherished Roman fasces we considered earlier.



This is not the sole inspiration of the painter, Constantino Brumidi. The point needs to be stressed that all of this Roman-based imagery was approved by the presiding Congresses of 1860-1865. Julius Caesar's reign was the prototype from which this mural was taken. (see book VI of Virgil's Aeneid or Rulers of Evil, F.Tupper Saussy pages 255-256). Remember, the Persephone figure that adorns the Capitol dome stands on a pedestal depicting the previous 12 Caesars and holds in her hand a 13th wreath as if she is ready to crown the next world Caesar (page 26). This could be the deification of George Washington as the next Caesar. However, I believe that she prophetically holds the crowning wreath of this world's last Caesar, the Antichrist, the Roman prince which Daniel 7 describes. He will be one of the presidents of the US, the new (and last) Roman Empire.

...A SCARLET BEAST WHICH WAS FULL OF NAMES OF BLASPHEMY..."

Rev. 17:3

MINERVA – GODDESS OF WISDOM

PERSEPHONE– GODDESS OF WAR

WAR EAGLE- MASCOT OF JUPITER

MERCURY – GOD OF COMMERCE

VULCAN – GOD OF FORGES

CERES –GODDESS OF AGRICULTURE

NEPTUNE – GOD OF THE SEA

VENUS – GODDESS OF LOVE

THE GODDESS VICTORY

THE GODDESS LIBERTY

**A DEIFIED GEORGE WASHINGTON
AS THE NEW CAESAR OF HEAVEN**



If indeed America is the prophesied beast depicted in Rev.17:3, do not the names (and imagery) of these pagan Roman gods that are given the supreme place of preeminence in the seat of government of this nation, qualify it as being "...full of names of blasphemy..." against the true God of heaven in which they claim to trust?

We must ask, "Where is the God of Elijah" in all this imagery?





AMERICA'S ENSIGN – THE ROMAN EAGLE



We have already seen in our look at the mural under the US Capitol, that Jupiter's mascot, "War-Eagle," appears next to Jupiter's daughter, Minerva/Persephone, the goddess of war, who also occupies the highest pinnacle atop the US Capitol with "War-Eagle" adorned upon her head.

It is inescapable that our founding fathers purposely patterned America's ensign from the original Roman design:

(modern-day American
flagpole design)



(ancient-day Roman
flagpole design)



The silver eagle was the ensign of the Roman Legion and the symbol of its power. At the top of the standard above the eagle is a gold bar with the inscription SPQR - "Senatus Populus Romanus" (in honor of the Senate and the people).

The legatus (officer in charge) would assign an aquilifer (soldier that would carry the aquila (eagle) into battle.) Julius Caesar personally sanctified the eagle when the legion was brought forth. On one of the legion standards, the powerful talons of the eagle are gripping golden thunderbolts as the eagle stands ready for flight against all enemies of Rome.



This Roman coin displays the eagle with thunderbolts in its grip.

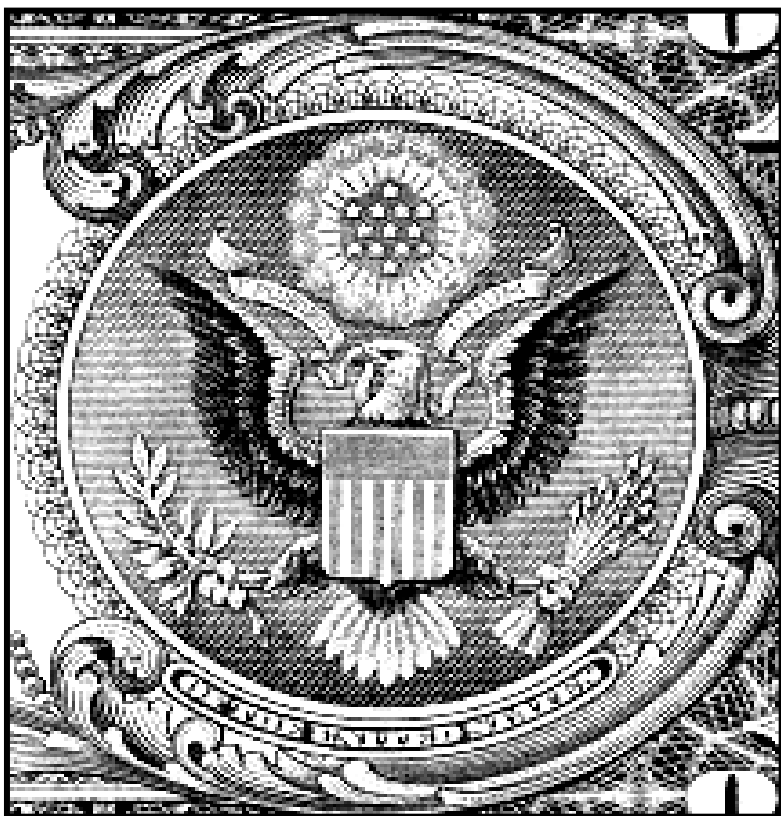
Our "Christian" founding fathers were responsible for designing an official seal to be used on all legal documents. Again we find the fascination with Jupiter's "War-Eagle" clutching thunderbolts for the Roman god Thor. An olive branch was added as an option to thunderbolts. Also Rome's favorite world-conquest saying "E PLURIBUS UNUM" (many into one) is clutched between the teeth of this Roman war-eagle.

You always see America's president standing in front of this side of the seal, don't you? Why is that when this is the BACK of the seal as you can see from the phrase at the bottom, "of the United States" ?

Before it adjourned on July 4, 1776, the Continental Congress of the newly independent United States passed a resolution:

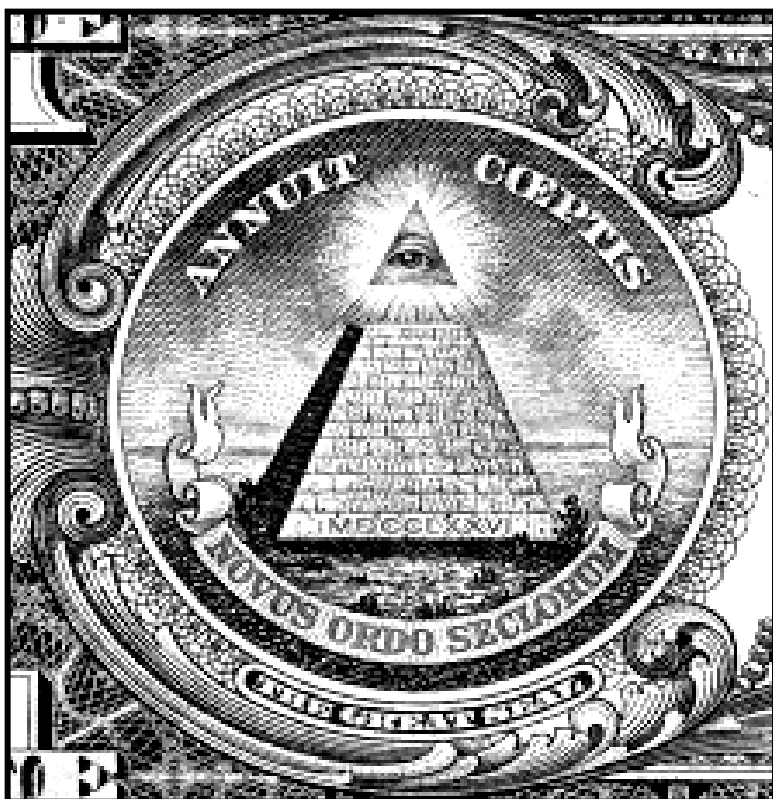
Resolved, that Dr. Franklin, Mr. J. Adams and Mr. Jefferson, be a committee, to bring in a device for a seal for the United States of America.

THE GREAT SEAL OF THE UNITED STATES



The FRONT side of the seal designed by our "Christian" founding fathers to best represent this country is on the next page.

“THE GREAT SEAL”



If I were a professing Christian as president, I would not want to stand in front of this imagery either! However, this is what our “Christian” founding fathers took four years to approve as imagery of this new “One Nation Under God.” What god? The all-seeing eye of Isis? The Egyptian gods of the pyramids? And what about that Latin saying “ANNUIT CŒPTIS NOVUS ORDO SECLORUM” which means:

“ANNOUNCING THE BIRTH OF A NEW SECULAR (WORLD) ORDER”

(What happened to “One Nation Under God?”)

I spent quite a bit of time on this pagan idolatrous seal in my first book, *“IS AMERICA MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT?”* I highly recommend that you go back and take a look at it (pages 29-59) for this should be labeled “THE GREAT SEAL OF BABYLON THE GREAT.” Contained within the 1776 at the base of the pyramid is the dreaded 666 identity placed there by Masonic-inspired founding fathers along with the help of Thomas Jefferson’s personal friend, Adam Weishaupt, founder of the Bavarian Order of the Illuminati.

Let us consider the official seal of the Department of Justice. Note the Latin phrase under the flying eagle. “QUI PRO DOMINA JUSTITIA SEQUITUR.” It blatantly translates as:

**“HE
WHO
FOLLOWS
THE GODDESS
JUSTICA”**



According to ancient beliefs, Persephone, or Minerva, also held the title of “the goddess Justica” who is “judge of the sinful dead in Hades.” The “he” who follows the goddess Justica (in the Justice Department’s motto) identifies the eagle, symbol of ancient Rome. Remember, this is the mascot of Jupiter, America’s preferred symbol, chosen to best represent this “One Nation Under God”, in spite of the fact that it first belonged to the pagan Roman gods and goddesses, and even though it was the chosen emblem of the antichrist Roman Empire that slaughtered God’s people. Can we really say with authority, “God Bless America” when its founding fathers were so infatuated with pagan gods and goddesses of the Roman Empire?

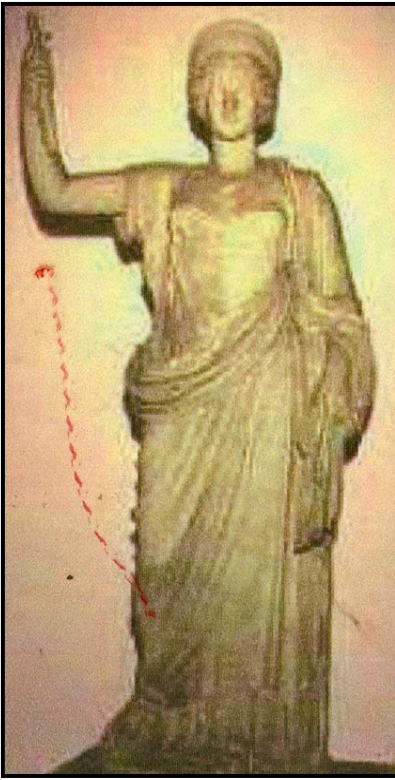


(under the Capitol Dome)



(atop the Capitol Dome)

“War-Eagle” (Jupiter’s mascot) and the multiple personality goddess, Persephone, Minerva, and Justica (the daughter of Jupiter) are inseparable. “War-Eagle” is in hot pursuit beside his goddess companion to carry out her fierce judgments against all who stand in her way. Sounds real patriotic, doesn’t it?



**ROMAN GODDESS JUNO,
WIFE OF JUPITER**

Considering the track record of American imagery chosen by our founding fathers so far, we should not be surprised at the immense similarities between this ancient statue of “the goddess Juno, the wife of Jupiter”, and “the goddess of Liberty”, the Statue of Liberty.

Why didn't our “One Nation Under God” founding fathers chose a statue of Christ like this one in South America instead of another Roman goddess? Because this is a Roman-based nation!



**ROMAN GODDESS OF
LIBERTY, “LADY LIBERTY”**

Statue of Liberty:

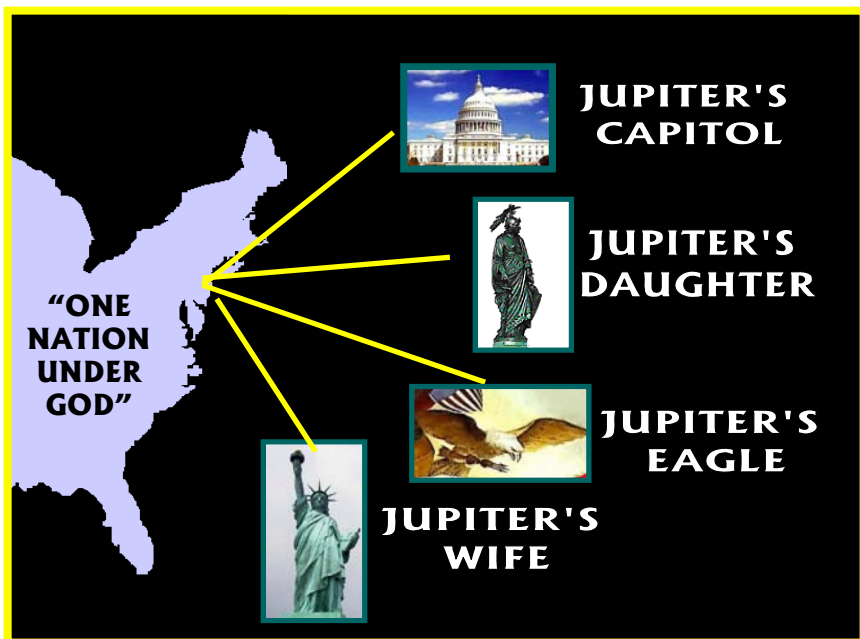
The *Statue of Liberty*, more formally known as *Liberty Enlightening the World*...

the statue showing the goddess of Liberty

was a present by France ...The Statue of Liberty is often used as a symbol that personifies the entire nation of America.

(From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia.)

Do we have a running theme being presented so far?



"...THEY PROVOKED HIM TO ANGER WITH THEIR HIGH PLACES, AND MOVED HIM TO JEALOUSY WITH THEIR CARVED IMAGES."

Psm. 78:58

What God recorded of Israel can be applied to what some think is the new Israel of God, America. We are a land of pagan images.

The proverbial evidence of a smoking gun tells us that this "One Nation Under God," is not under the God of the Bible. Christians are taught this is a Christ-centered heritage laid by our "Christian" founding fathers. The problem is that these are not things that belong to JESUS that they have chosen to mark this nation's important places, but rather it is the choosing of those things that belong to JUPITER that permeate our landmarks. It isn't the God revealed in the Word that is exalted, but rather it is the pagan gods of the ancient world of the Greek and Roman Empires that have been given the place of honor and recognition by our founding fathers. We have bad fruit which means the tree is also bad!



"...EVERY GOOD TREE BEARS GOOD FRUIT, BUT A BAD TREE BEARS BAD FRUIT. A GOOD TREE CANNOT BEAR BAD FRUIT, NOR CAN A BAD TREE BEAR GOOD FRUIT... THEREFORE BY THEIR FRUITS YOU WILL KNOW THEM."

Matt. 7:17-20





**"...EVERY GOOD TREE BEARS GOOD
FRUIT,
BUT A BAD TREE BEARS BAD FRUIT.
A GOOD TREE CANNOT BEAR BAD
FRUIT, NOR CAN A BAD TREE BEAR
GOOD FRUIT...
THEREFORE BY THEIR FRUITS YOU
WILL KNOW THEM."**

Matt. 7:17-20



THE STRUCTURE OF THE AMERICAN GOVERNMENT IS ROMAN

It is not only the imagery of America that identifies it with the ancient Roman Empire, it is also the structural foundation upon which the government is built. This country was not founded on the moral laws of the Bible, namely the Ten Commandments, but rather on Roman law that originated with the pagan Roman Empire. If God inspired the founding fathers to write the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of the United States, then He is guilty of pagan plagiarism. These concepts originated in the ancient Roman Empire!

God's Word records "God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all" (1Jn. 1:5). It is impossible to believe that He would pattern His "One Nation Under God" after the evil darkness of the Roman Empire that slaughtered and enslaved God's chosen people, the Jews. If God tells us "Do not be conformed to this world" (Rom.12:2), you can be sure that He does not practice such conformity Himself by borrowing unrighteous, foundational principles from the heathen. If we can establish that those parallels exist, we can dismiss the folly of divine inspiration of America being, "One Nation Under God," for He doesn't copycat pagan ideologies and then sanctify them for His people!

Let's consider a few parallels:



**ANCIENT
ROMAN EMPIRE**

**"ALL MEN ARE
CREATED EQUAL"**



**AMERICA'S
ROMAN EMPIRE**

This noble phrase found in the Declaration of Independence did not originate with our "Christian" founding fathers being under the divine inspiration of God. This very phrase was first penned by the famous Roman jurist Ulpian, and became the highest legal code of the Roman Empire providing equal rights and freedom of speech for all (The Coming Caesars, pg. 316-317). However, historically we know that both in ancient Rome as well as in America, the application of this principle functioned in hypocrisy since it only applied to male, free citizens. Women and slaves were excluded from being equal.

The hypocrisy of both ancient Rome and America's interpretation of "All Men Are Created Equal," leads us to another parallel between this kingdom of darkness (Rome) and the supposedly divinely-inspired kingdom of light (America) namely,



**ANCIENT
ROMAN EMPIRE**

BOTH EMPIRES WERE BUILT ON SLAVERY



**AMERICA'S
ROMAN EMPIRE**

Because we deem it to have been an evil empire, we have no real opposition to the horrible history of the brutal Roman Empire enslaving the nations of the world and using them as slave labor to build the notorious Roman roads. You have heard the saying, "All roads lead to Rome." They were built on the sweat and blood of unwilling slaves. We should, however, be concerned about the equally horrible and shameful history of America that also came to power on the sweat and blood of (Negro) slavery.

The third President of the United States, Thomas Jefferson, one of the key founding fathers, was reported to be a Christian. Are slavery, rape, and bastardly fornication acceptable Christian virtues?

THE SLAVE CHILDREN OF THOMAS JEFFERSON

by Samuel H. Sloan, published by Kiseido,

"Thomas Jefferson had 187 slaves. We know that because he kept meticulous hand-written records, which we still have. On January 14, 1774, after he inherited slaves from first his mother and then his father-in-law, Thomas Jefferson wrote his inventory of 187 slaves. In his last inventory, taken 50 years later in 1824, Thomas Jefferson also had 187 slaves. In October, 1802, while he was president, the story was published in the newspapers that Thomas Jefferson, whose wife had died in 1782, was keeping his wife's slave half-sister, Sally Hemings, as a concubine and was producing children from her. Jefferson, who lived for 44 years after the death of his wife and who never remarried, never denied the story..."

"God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all" (1Jn.1:5). If we have such examples of darkness demonstrated by the President of the United States, one of the key founding fathers, one of the authors of the Declaration of Independence, it is no wonder the whole nation continued to condone and practice slavery for nearly half of the years of existence of this "Christian" nation!

Is democracy the form of government divinely inspired by God, uniquely given to our founding fathers, or is this form of government taken directly from the ancient pagan-based and evil Roman Empire? It is the latter as we shall see. And if so, are we to believe that God Himself borrowed this style of government from ancient Rome and then sanctified it by giving it to our “Christian” founding fathers (like Thomas Jefferson) as a form of government best representing the creation of a new, “One Nation Under God?”



BOTH EMPIRES WERE BUILT ON A TWO-PARTY DEMOCRATIC SYSTEM OF GOVERNMENT



**ANCIENT
ROMAN EMPIRE**

**AMERICA'S
ROMAN EMPIRE**

**A DEMOCRACY BASED ON A
TWO-PARTY SYSTEM,
“THE OPTIMATES”
AND
“THE POPULARS”**

**A DEMOCRACY BASED ON A
TWO-PARTY SYSTEM,
“THE REPUBLICANS”
AND
“THE DEMOCRATS”**

“The Optimates and Populars fought each other as America’s Republicans and Democrats. Rome had its political machines , its Tammany bosses – men like Publius Cethegus who knew how to manipulate elections and made full use of caucuses, patronage, and the spoils system.”

(The Coming Caesars” pg. 152)



BOTH GOVERNMENTS WERE BASED ON SPECIFIC LAWS



**ANCIENT
ROMAN EMPIRE**

**AMERICA'S
ROMAN EMPIRE**

**Rome's
TWELVE
TABLES**

“The rule of
abstract principles –
the rule of law –
Rome’s Twelve Tables, and
America’s Constitution are the
major premises on which Roman
and American politics were built.

**America's
CONSTITUTION**

Political conflicts took place within the framework of these accepted institutions (Rome’s Twelve Tables, America’s Constitution)...

Interpretation of these principles of law were hotly debated in the higher courts of law...(the Roman Senate and the Supreme Court)

(The Coming Caesars” pg. 78)



PROTECTION OF THE RIGHTS OF THE PEOPLE AS CITIZENS



**ANCIENT
ROMAN EMPIRE**

**AMERICA'S
ROMAN EMPIRE**

"The Roman citizen had certain rights and privileges guaranteed under Roman law...if he was not satisfied with the verdict of a lesser judge, he had the right of appeal all the way up to Caesar's throne.

Likewise, five amendments were added to the US Constitution to protect and define the rights of citizenship in America."

(The Romans and Their Empire, pg. 53)



BOTH EMPIRES WERE BUILT ON THE PRINCIPLES OF "WALL STREET" CAPITALISM



**ANCIENT
ROMAN EMPIRE**

**AMERICA'S
ROMAN EMPIRE**

"The North side of Rome's Forum had become the Classical world's "Wall Street," with its tremendous accumulation of banks, stock exchanges, brokerage houses, and innumerable offices of financial corporations and joint-stock companies. Rome had become, like London and New York, the clearinghouse and banking center of the civilized world."

(The Coming Caesars" pg. 244)



LAWSUITS WERE A THRIVING BUSINESS



**ANCIENT
ROMAN EMPIRE**

**AMERICA'S
ROMAN EMPIRE**

"...legal business kept many distinguished Romans hard at work. Lawsuits were heard in Roman courts before a panel of 50 to 60 judges...We see the most violent and rapacious classes of men, besieging the houses of the rich, cunningly creating lawsuits... Ammianus Marcellinus could find nothing good to say about the majority of the lawyers of his day."

(Life in Ancient Rome, F.R. Cowell, pg. 128-130)



WELFARE PROGRAMS FUNDED BY TAXING ITS CITIZENS



ANCIENT ROMAN EMPIRE

AMERICA'S ROMAN EMPIRE

"Thousands, perhaps hundreds of thousands, of Romans were so dangerously near the poverty line that merely to get enough bread each day was the major ambition in life. Despite the great power and wealth of Rome during the Empire, this canker of chronic poverty remained to plague its rulers and to diminish the luster of the Imperial glory... The State could easily afford such a scheme (supply free bread) which was financed not at the expense of the richer Romans, but by the provinces, who were taxed... The result was two distinct classes of Roman citizens, those with a right to free corn, and those without it."

(Life in Ancient Rome, F.R. Cowell, pq. 136-139)



BOTH EMPIRES BECAME THE "MELTING POT" OF THE WORLD



ANCIENT ROMAN EMPIRE

AMERICA'S ROMAN EMPIRE

Ancient Rome, as well as its modern-day pattern (America), held the distinction of becoming the melting pot of the world. Ancient Rome became so by means of military conquest and slavery while America fulfilled that role by allowing mass immigration into its borders from the outside world.

"This was their problem. Inside the Empire there were all sorts of people, of all races, colors, languages, religions, customs and laws...yet they all had to live together in peace. That meant that they all had to obey one law...they had to become a nation comprised of many races and cultures, but still maintain a single national identity." (The Romans and Their Empire, T. Cairns, page 53)

"Today America is a microcosm of the world. History suggests that sustaining a truly multiracial society is difficult, or at least unusual...Rome, most notably – managed to maintain a distinct national identity while embracing, and being ruled by, an ethnic mélange." (Time, April, 1990)



**ANCIENT
ROMAN EMPIRE**

BOTH EMPIRES IDOLIZED THE GAMES IN THE COLISEUMS



**AMERICA'S
ROMAN EMPIRE**

The Roman Coliseum
(seats 50,000)



The L.A. Coliseum
(seats 75,000)



I believe we would all admit that America's passion for the games in today's coliseums is equal to that of the fans in Ancient Rome.

**A ROMAN
GLADIATOR
CELEBRATES VICTORY
OVER HIS FOE**



**A MODERN
"GLADIATOR"
CELEBRATES VICTORY
OVER HIS FOE**

The Roman fans so idolized their favorite gladiators that they placed their names around the stadium's inner walls.
We do the same today.
Rome still lives!

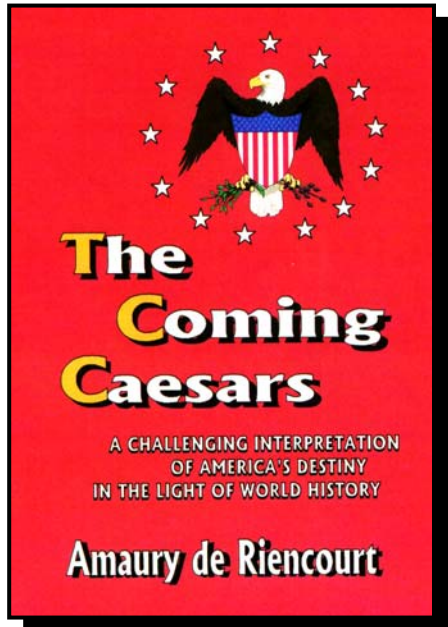


I recommended this book in my previous work on America as part of Mystery Babylon (*“Is America Mystery Babylon The Great?”*) I want to re-emphasize its tremendous importance as an in-depth historical resource to overwhelmingly prove that America’s roots are in the ancient Roman Empire rather than being a divinely inspired nation created by the God of the Bible as His new “One Nation Under God.”

(You can order a copy of this old out-of-print book from our ministry for \$9.95)

In order to stir your interest in what the secular French historian Amaury de Riencourt has to say about America’s origins being rooted in the Roman Empire rather than the preferred Christian thought of it being “One Nation Under God,” let us now pursue some of his comments pertaining to the founding fathers of this nation.

Amaury de Riencourt does not start with George Washington, Benjamin Franklin or Thomas Jefferson as the founding fathers who produced the concept of America as being God’s new “One Nation Under God.”



Rather he backs up into the very infant beginnings prior to America becoming a nation. Amaury de Riencourt places the responsibility for the erroneous concept that America is “One Nation Under God” upon this country’s earliest founders, the Puritans. Consider this excerpt from his book as he draws this conclusion:

“So it was, translating long-meditated thoughts into action, that the stern Puritans founded on the coast of New England what they thought would be the land of Canaan, the New Jerusalem of their dreams, and what we can now label far more accurately THE NEW ROME...

The Puritans were the human seed from which THE NEW ROME of western civilization was to spring across the Atlantic Ocean.”

(page 30, 35)

AMERICA IN THE SIGHT OF GOD:

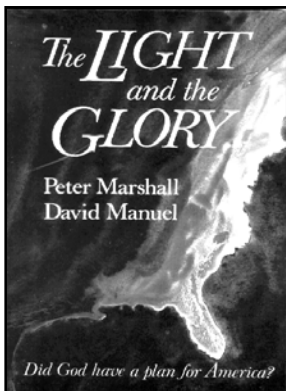
IS IT **NEW ISRAEL**

OR

IS IT **NEW ROME**

AS CONVEYED BY

Peter Marshall's

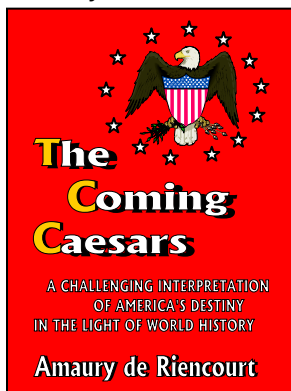


These two books, one religious and the other secular, form conclusions 180 degrees opposite of each other.

They both cannot be right, can they?

AS CONVEYED BY

Amaury de Reincourt's



"THEY SAW THEMSELVES AS CALLED TO A NEW PROMISE LAND IN ORDER TO FOUND A NEW ISRAEL..." (20)
 "GOD WAS MAKING HIS MOST SIGNIFICANT ATTEMPT SINCE ANCIENT ISRAEL TO CREATE A NEW ISRAEL OF PEOPLE LIVING IN OBEDIENCE TO THE LAWS OF GOD, THROUGH FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST"(22-23)... "GOD'S NEW ISRAEL WAS SAVED-FOR A SEASON. IF GOD WAS TRYING TO BUILD A NEW ISRAEL IN AMERICA, SATAN WAS DOING EVERYTHING TO THWART IT" (234) "THE PROMISES GOD MADE TO...HIS NEW ISRAEL REMAIN INTACT AND UNMODIFIED..." (355)

"SO IT WAS, TRANSLATING LONG-MEDITATED THOUGHTS INTO ACTION, THAT THE STERN PURITANS FOUNDED ON THE COAST OF NEW ENGLAND WHAT THEY THOUGHT WOULD BE THE LAND OF CANAAN, THE NEW JERUSALEM OF THEIR DREAMS, AND WHAT WE CAN NOW LABEL FAR MORE ACCURATELY THE NEW ROME... THE PURITANS WERE THE HUMAN SEED FROM WHICH THE NEW ROME OF WESTERN CIVILIZATION WAS TO SPRING ACROSS THE ATLANTIC OCEAN." (PAGE 30, 35)

As Christians, we would naturally want to believe the religious author holds the truth over the secular one,

however we are warned:

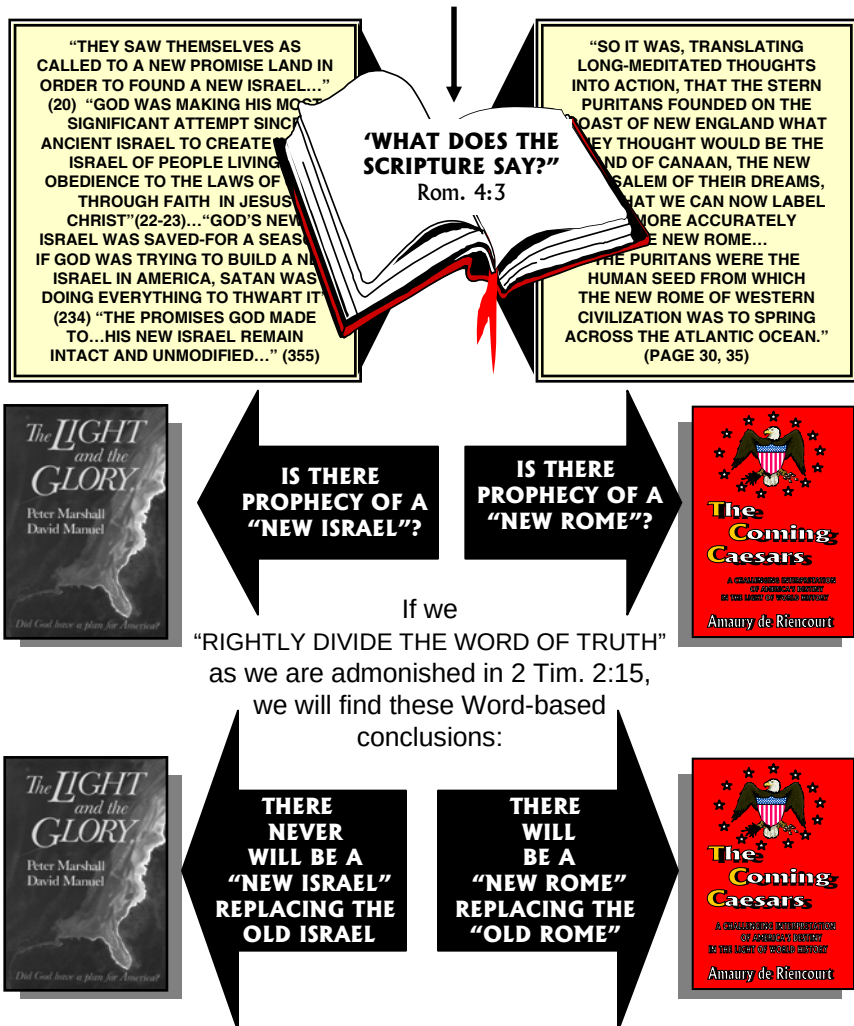
**"BELOVED,
DO NOT BELIEVE EVERY SPIRIT
BUT TEST THE SPIRITS,
WHETHER THEY ARE
OF GOD..."**

1Jn. 4:1

**"THE CHILDREN
OF THIS WORLD
ARE IN THEIR GENERATION
WISER THAN
THE CHILDREN OF LIGHT."**

Luke 16:8

How are we to test which of these two opposing philosophies is true?



If it were true that America is God's ordained new Israel, then we could rightly proclaim statements like "In God We Trust" and, "One Nation Under God." If true, America has a very bright future to fulfill the prophecies promised to the old Israel which the Puritans said was forsaken by God. However, if indeed America is really the disguised New Rome of prophecy, then it has a very dark future ahead! By means of embracing unscriptural ideologies, the danger exists of standing on the shores of America and proclaiming it to be "One Nation Under God" while in reality it is Mystery Babylon-the new Rome which is to overpower and rule the world prior to the return of Christ. Can we, as children of light, be found not as wise as the children of darkness in this area? The answer is yes, and all we have to do is misapply the Word of God to a people or nation for whom it was not intended. This is the doctrinal error of the Puritans.

"THE LIGHT AND THE GLORY" was written in 1977 and "THE COMING CAESARS" was written in 1957. Peter Marshall primarily used the historical accounts and writings of the Puritans to support the ideology that America is God's new Israel. However, Amaury de Riencourt formed his belief that America is rather New Rome by making detailed comparisons between ancient Rome and modern America. In other words, he looked at the evidence around him. We have been emphasizing this theme:



**"...EVERY GOOD TREE
BEARS GOOD FRUIT,
BUT A BAD TREE BEARS BAD FRUIT. A
GOOD TREE CANNOT BEAR BAD FRUIT,
NOR CAN A BAD TREE BEAR GOOD
FRUIT...THEREFORE BY THEIR FRUITS
YOU WILL KNOW THEM."**

Matt. 7:17-20



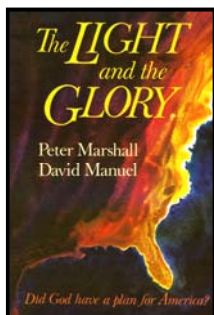
Amaury De Riencourt views America as bearing all the fruit of being a new Rome rather than that of a new Israel. He does not close his eyes to what is plainly evident in favor of historical, Puritan theology which contains much unscriptural ideology (unsubstantiated principles).

If we, as the church, misapply the Word of God to a people or nation for whom it was not intended, we confuse the role of the church with that of Israel. For the point of illustration, consider this Scripture in which God speaks of Jerusalem which the whole world commonly calls "the holy city." God has a different perspective:

**"AND THEIR DEAD BODIES LIE IN THE STREET OF THE GREAT CITY
WHICH SPIRITUALLY IS CALLED SODOM AND EGYPT,
WHERE ALSO OUR LORD WAS CRUCIFIED."**

Rev. 11:8

The Lord was crucified in Jerusalem. The whole world calls this city the holy city, but God says its name in the end-times is spiritually called Sodom and Egypt. It is quite possible then to commonly dub America with names like, "One Nation under God," or as the Puritans saw it to be the new Israel of God, and all the while its spiritual name (in God's sight) could be Mystery Babylon or, as Daniel's prophesied new Rome which is to come. Dear friends, mystery means a hidden truth! Unless we, as Christians, take a hard biblical look at this nation and its fruit, we may very well stand on the shores of America espousing erroneous doctrinal concepts such as did the Puritans, believing that this nation is indeed God's new Israel. These false ideologies of the Puritans are the real foundations of the cherished concepts of America being "One Nation Under God," and that we are fulfilling the God-given mandate, "In God We Trust." Nothing is further from the truth! God's only chosen nation is Israel!



The contents of "THE LIGHT AND THE GLORY" are widely accepted by Christianity in America because we want it to be true. We would like to be the new chosen nation of God. Because the Puritans frequently quoted the Scriptures, there is a tendency to readily attribute to them a rightness to their beliefs. For the point of illustration look at this beautiful statement below:

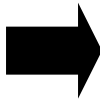
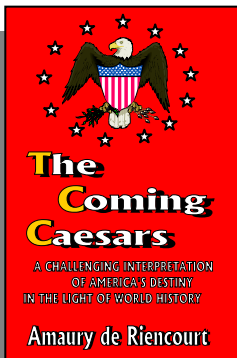
"IF WE LIVE WE LIVE, AND IF WE DIE FOR THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS WE DIE, BUT WHETHER WE LIVE OR DIE LET THE WORK OF GOD GO ON...BRETHREN, FEAR NOT, BUT BE STRONG IN THE LORD AND IN THE FAVOR OF HIS MIGHT. WHAT IS MAN THAT THE SERVANT OF GOD SHOULD FEAR HIM, OR THE SON OF MAN THAT HE SHOULD TREMBLE AT HIM...THE FIERY TRIALS WITH WHICH WE ARE TRIED ARE BUT THE AFFLICTIONS BY WHICH MEN ARE PERFECTED."

Such application of Scriptural principles conveys immense trust and dependence upon God, does it not? The problem is that this quote was made by Brigham Young, the American Moses of the Mormon church! (*"The American Moses"*- L.J. Arrington-pg. 69).

Would you endorse Mormonism simply because its founder spoke God-centered words? Should we endorse Puritan beliefs like the concept of America as the new Israel of God simply because they too profusely quoted principles from the Word of God to condone their actions? It is insufficient merely to be swayed by the consistent quotation of Scriptures for the Pharisees were good at that also. Rather, it is the proper application of the Scriptures that must be considered.

The parallels between Mormonism and Puritanism are immense and yet we condemn the Mormons and condone the Puritans! They both believed they were the new Israel of God! They both believed America was the new promised land! For the Mormons, Brigham Young was the American version of Moses chosen by God to lead the new chosen people (the Mormons) into a new Zion (in Utah).

Under the misapplication of Scripture, the Puritans considered themselves obliged to annihilate the unrepentant, heathen Indians that presently occupied their new land of promise. Just as Joshua led the tribes of Israel against the heathen nations that occupied Israel's promised land, so likewise did the Puritan preachers incite the people by fiery sermons filled with Old Testament patterns to justify the slaughter of the heathen around them that would not convert!

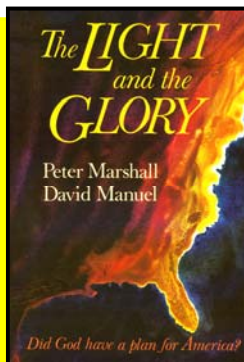


"THE ROAMING INDIAN TRIBES, IN PURITAN EYES, BELONGED TO THE ANIMAL WORLD RATHER THAN THE HUMAN WORLD AND IN SPITE OF A FEW EARLY ATTEMPTS AT MISSIONARY WORK AMONG THEM...THE EARLY SETTLERS DEVELOPED A POLICY OF PIOUS BUT RUTHLESS EXTERMINATION...THEY WERE COLD, IMPLACABLE, AND DETERMINED TO CLEAR THE LAND OF ALL OBSTACLES-MOSQUITOES, INDIANS, AND TREES. THEY REFUSED TO BE SEDUCED OR INTIMIDATED BY WHAT COTTON MATHER CALLED THE "PERNICIOUS CREATURES", THE IROQUOIS, MOHAWKS, ONEIDAS, SENECAS, CAYUGAS AND ONONDAGAS INDIANS....THEY WERE ICONOCLASTS WHO CLUNG TENACIOUSLY TO AN ABSTRACT IDEA-THE IDEA OF A PERFECT HUMAN SOCIETY WHICH WOULD ACTUALIZE ON EARTH THE ALMIGHTY'S DREAM OF A NEW ISRAEL ."

(pages 35-37 excerpts-)

In THE COMING CAESARS we see the erroneous attitude that the Puritans had developed by considering that they, as the church having replaced Israel, were therefore to inherit their promises of a physical land of promise. Only the heathen Indians stood in their way as did the heathen nations before Israel.

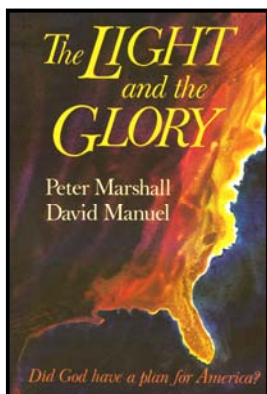
However, THE LIGHT AND THE GLORY endorses the Puritans call of divine destiny:



"THE FIRST SETTLERS CONSCIOUSLY THOUGHT OF THEMSELVES AS A PEOPLE CALLED INTO A CONTINUATION OF THE COVENANT RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD...WHICH ISRAEL HAD ENTERED INTO...THEY EVEN FELT THAT PASSAGES IN THE BIBLE (WHICH WERE ORIGINALLY ADDRESSED TO ISRAEL) APPLIED IN PARTICULAR TO THEM:

"FOR THE LORD GOD IS BRINGING YOU INTO A GOOD LAND...A LAND IN WHICH YOU WILL EAT BREAD WITHOUT SCARCITY, IN WHICH YOU WILL LACK NOTHING... YOU SHALL BLESS THE LORD FOR THE GOOD LAND HE HAS GIVEN YOU..."
Deut.. 8:7,9)

FURTHERMORE THEY SAW THEMSELVES AS CALLED INTO THEIR NEW PROMISE LAND IN ORDER TO FOUND A NEW ISRAEL, WHICH WOULD BE A LIGHT TO THE WHOLE WORLD. A CITY SET UPON A HILL (19-20)



"THE LORD BROUGHT HIS SERVANTS INTO A DESERT LAND OF AMERICA...IN THE WAY OF SEEKING FIRST THE KINGDOM OF GOD FOR THE PURPOSE OF "FULLER AND BETTER REFORMATION OF THE CHURCH OF GOD, THAN IT HATH YET APPEARED IN THE WORLD"

(COTTON MATHER,

MAGNALIA CHRISTI AMERICANA, PG. 7-11)

"IN THE VIRGIN WILDERNESS OF AMERICA GOD WAS MAKING HIS MOST SIGNIFICANT ATTEMPT SINCE ANCIENT ISRAEL TO CREATE A NEW ISRAEL...THE PURITANS UNDERSTOOD NEW ENGLAND TO BE A TYPE AND EMBLEM OF NEW JERUSALEM."

(BERCOVITCH, PURITAN ORIGINS, PG. 51)

"A NEW JERUSALEM, A MODEL OF THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST UPON EARTH- WE AMERICANS WERE INTENDED TO BE A LIVING PROOF TO THE REST OF THE WORLD..." (PG. 23) "WHAT IF, IN PARTICULAR, HE HAD A PLAN FOR THOSE HE WOULD BRING TO AMERICA, A PLAN WHICH SAW THIS CONTINENT AS THE STAGE FOR A NEW ACT IN THE DRAMA OF MANKIND'S REDEMPTION? COULD IT BE THAT WE AMERICANS, AS A PEOPLE, WERE MEANT TO BE A "LIGHT TO ENLIGHTEN THE GENTILES" (LUKE 2:32)- A DEMONSTRATION TO THE WORLD OF HOW GOD INTENDED HIS CHILDREN TO LIVE TOGETHER UNDER THE LORDSHIP OF JESUS CHRIST?" (PG. 19)

"IN THE EXODUS OF THE ISRAELITES FROM EGYPT, THEY FOUND A PREFIGURING OF THEIR OWN CIRCUMSTANCES, "LET ISRAEL BE...OUR GLASS TO VIEW OUR FACES IN," WROTE SAMUEL FISHER IN HIS TESTIMONY IN TRUTH IN 1697..." (PG.23)

It is important to keep in mind that these perspectives and views are not only those of just the author Peter Marshall, but also that they are direct quotations from the leaders of the Puritans. This is what the Puritans believed. However, they contain nothing but philosophy and ideology that is devoid of sound theology! The church was never given such a commission on earth!

The contents of *"THE LIGHT AND THE GLORY"* are being used widespread as curriculum material by the Christian home-school movement. Cherished Puritan traditions are being taught as dogmatic Christian beliefs. The divine destiny of America to be "the light of the world and a light to enlighten the Gentiles," as stated above, is ideology and tradition. Those commissions belong to the church universal in the world rather than the exclusive property of America! Christianity in America is being fed a steady diet of superiority, elitism and spiritual pride under the banner of "One Nation Under God." The Puritans did not endorse pure religion!

There is a night and day difference between the theology of the Puritans and the Pilgrims. I want to make that distinction clear at this point simply because of the fact that multitudes of sincere Christians in this country are following the same erroneous theological pathway of the Puritans. We desperately need a return to the Pilgrim pathway. Consider this contrast:

THE **PURITAN** WAY vs. THE **PILGRIM** WAY



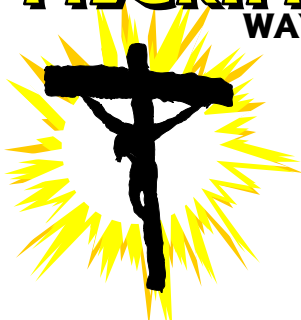
**(A RELIGION BASED ON
EARTHLY CAUSES...)**

**"...THE PURITANS SAW
THEMSELVES AS CALLED
INTO THEIR NEW
PROMISED LAND IN ORDER
TO FOUND
A NEW ISRAEL,
WHICH WOULD BE
A LIGHT TO THE WHOLE
WORLD...
A CITY SET UPON A HILL.
THE PURITANS
UNDERSTOOD NEW
ENGLAND TO BE A TYPE
AND EMBLEM OF NEW
JERUSALEM... A MODEL OF
THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST
UPON EARTH... LIVING
PROOF TO THE REST OF
THE WORLD...THE STAGE
FOR A NEW ACT IN THE
DRAMA OF MANKIND'S
REDEMPTION...
WE AMERICANS, WERE
MEANT TO BE A LIGHT TO
THE GENTILES...
A DEMONSTRATION TO
THE WORLD..."**

(Excerpts from
The Light and the Glory-
Peter Marshall)

**"IF THE
FOUNDATIONS
ARE DESTROYED,
WHAT CAN
THE RIGHTEOUS
DO?"**

Psalm 11:3



**(THE HEAVENLY CAUSE
OF TRUE RELIGION...)**

**"AND HE OPENED THEIR
UNDERSTANDING, THAT
THEY MIGHT COMPREHEND
THE SCRIPTURES. THEN HE
SAID TO THEM, 'THUS IT
WAS WRITTEN, AND THUS IT
WAS NECESSARY FOR THE
CHRIST TO SUFFER AND TO
RISE FROM THE DEAD THE
THIRD DAY, AND THAT
REPENTANCE AND
REMISSION OF SINS SHOULD
BE PREACHED IN HIS NAME
TO ALL NATIONS...' "**

Luke 24:45-48

**"...GO INTO ALL
THE WORLD AND PREACH
THE GOSPEL TO
EVERY CREATURE..."**

Mark 16:15

**"...CHILDREN OF GOD
WITHOUT FAULT IN THE
MIDST OF A CROOKED AND
PERVERSE GENERATION,
AMONG WHOM YOU SHINE
AS LIGHTS IN THE WORLD,
HOLDING FAST THE WORD
OF LIFE..."**

Phil. 2:15-16

The Puritans laid a different theological foundation in this country than did their counterparts the Pilgrims. Jesus taught that His sayings were the only solid foundation that will stand the test of the wind, rain and floods of trial and tribulation (Matt. 7:24-25). All other foundations or sayings such as endorsed by the Puritans are but sinking sand theology (Matt. 7:26-27). Paul emphatically stressed that there was no other foundation for Christianity that can be laid than what has been laid, which is, in essence the cross of Jesus Christ (1 Cor. 3:11).

**The foundation of the cross has been replaced
with the foundation of the cause.**

Puritanism is thriving in America today. However, Puritanism is not pure religion. I want to try to convince you that the Pilgrim way is still God's way for American Christians to follow.

**"IF THE FOUNDATIONS ARE DESTROYED,
WHAT CAN THE RIGHTEOUS DO?"** Psalm 11:3

On the previous page I contrasted for you two different, foundational concepts. The right one is based on the foundation of Christ crucified as the solution to what ails the world. The Pilgrims held fast to this biblically-based foundation, but the Puritans did not. Rather, their solution to the world's ailment was to demonstrate a literal expression of the kingdom of God on earth in America. It is this foundation which has spawned the much-heralded Christian banners of "One Nation Under God" and "In God We Trust." Truth of the matter is that we shall not see such a manifestation of nations under God or of nations trusting in God until Jesus Christ returns at the time in which He will make "the kingdoms of this world...[to] become the kingdoms of our Lord and His Christ" (Rev. 11:15). The Puritans were not willing to wait for this prophesied era and neither are the politically-motivated Christians in America today!

On the next page is a timely article which appeared in the Rocky Mountain News during the Thanksgiving holiday of 2004. I saved this article to be placed in this book for your consideration. Take the time to read it for it is another validation of the historical, erroneous Puritan belief that God had divinely commissioned them to establish an earthy manifestation of the kingdom of God on the shores of America. This article goes on to state that "by the 18th century, Puritanism was in decline and new American concepts of religion were taking shape." It may not be called Puritanism anymore, but the likes of the politically-based Religious Right and the Moral Majority movements are based solidly upon the same basic, erroneous foundations of Puritanism: namely, the God-ordained establishment of the kingdom of God on earth – in America!

THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 25, 2004

Many still Believe in our “errand in the Wilderness”

Over the Thanksgiving weekend, the children dress up as Pilgrims and we feast on turkey, cranberries and pumpkin pie to commemorate how they (the Pilgrims, not the kids) struggled and survived in the New World. But let's take a moment to really remember those early Americans.

In his masterful volume, *A History of the American People*, British historian Paul Johnson describes the Puritans who landed at New Plymouth on Dec. 11, 1620, this way: “They were the zealots, the idealists, the utopians, the saints, and the best

Clifford D.

May

of them, or perhaps one should say the most extreme of them, were fanatical, uncompromising and overweening in their self-righteousness.” But, he concedes, they also were “immensely energetic, persistent, and courageous.” They and their heirs were to weave one of the most vibrant designs in the American tapestry.

They left Europe to escape religious persecution — not quite the same as saying they came for religious freedom — and “to create His kingdom on Earth.” John Winthrop, whom Johnson calls “the first great American,” considered Europe “a lost cause,” both irreligious and badly governed. ...

... built not to carry passengers across the Atlantic but only barrels of wine between Bordeaux and London — they signed a social compact “based upon the original Biblical covenant between God and the Israelites.” Also influenced by early 17th century social-contract theory, they drafted “just and equal laws” that were firmly anchored in the teachings of the church.

The Puritans considered it their mission to create a better society than any the world had seen before. Winthrop wrote: “We must consider that wee shall be as a City upon a Hill, the eyes of all people are upon us.”

It is tempting to theorize that the Puritan/Pilgrim spirit has, over the past few hundred years, moved further inland, far from Massachusetts and other coastal communities, to what we now call the red states. But that would be simplistic. As Johnson points out, the Puritans were eventually joined by adherents to other religious traditions, and over time, “the Puritan merged into the Yankee, a race whose typical member is eternally torn between a passion for righteousness and a desire to get on in the world.” Besides, the Puritans were hardly conservative in the sense that they favored limited government and rugged individualism. On the contrary, Johnson says, they believed that government “should interfere and direct and lead as much as it could, in all aspects of life. . . . Puritans saw the individualist as a dangerous loner, meat for the Devil to feed on.” By the early 18th century, Puritanism was in decline and new American concepts of religion were taking shape. Cotton Mather (1663-1728), one of the most famous and learned Puritans, was among the first to see this, and he regretted it. “There is danger lest the enchantments of this world make them forget their errand into the wilderness,” he wrote.

Yet there are today still those who believe America has a mission, and who see this exceptional nation still aspiring to be a “City upon a Hill.” I suspect the Pilgrims would take some satisfaction in that.

Clifford D. May is the president of the Foundation for the Defense of Democracies a policy institute focusing on terrorism.

I urge you to visit this website. This lengthy, 59-page article pertains to the beliefs of the Puritans versus those of the Pilgrims. I urge you to consider the whole article as it appears on this website. It is worth reading in its entirety. If you are a Christian in America you are either endorsing the erroneous foundation of the Puritans or the biblically-based foundation of the Pilgrims. Jesus said that if we continue in His Word we would know truth that would set us free (Jn. 8:30-32). It is my conviction that God's people, in this country, need to be set free from politically-based religion. Perhaps this article will help. Here are condensed highlights:

***PURITAN HISTORY;
PAST, PRESENT,
AND FUTURE***

***From the English Civil War to
the settlement of the New
World and onwards to the
emerging New World Order
and the end-time drama.***

***An essay by Gavin Finley M.D.
September 2003***



**THE PURITAN HEART AND MINDSET
AS THE BASIS
OF CHRISTIAN SOCIAL AND
POLITICAL ACTION.**

"American fundamentalist Christians show a willingness to assume the burden of responsibility for the spiritual condition of America. They also show a readiness to accept the political power that might come along with it.... they show a determined purpose to not only purify the Church in America but also prod the saints to get up and do something. They believe that Christian believers should and must be politically and socially activated. To their way of thinking this is absolutely necessary to preserve the Christian heritage of America and thereby save America itself.... American Christians pursue their quest with great zeal and enthusiasm. They bring their spiritual dreams down from heaven and onto this earth where they can be "manifest". This is the basis of "manifest destiny". It is a sense of America being destined by God for influence beyond her own borders. This was proclaimed back in the 1840's and formulated into U.S. foreign policy. Many historians consider this principle of "manifest destiny" to be the main spiritual engine driving American history forward.

These totally committed Christian citizens are all working towards the fulfillment of the same basic dream, and it is a lofty one. It can be summed up in one phrase and sentiment. It is to see the establishment of **'one nation under God'**.

Strange to say, we have seen this very same heart desire, mindset and motivation before. We saw it exemplified in the English and American Puritans of centuries past. It was clearly laid out by John Winthrop in his memorable exhortation to the Puritans as they set sail on their voyage to the New World in 1630. At that time he charged the early colonists with these words,

"....WE MUST CONSIDER THAT WE SHALL BE AS A CITY UPON A HILL (AND THAT) THE EYES OF ALL PEOPLE ARE UPON US.."

This "City upon a hill" was not the 'Holy City' the children of Abraham and the Pilgrims were seeking. It was not the future New Jerusalem John saw coming down from heaven and fully revealed in its ultimate glory. (Rev.21) But the American Dream was certainly tapping into the holy energy of that sublime vision. Their "City on a hill" was very definitely an earthly reflection of the Holy City...The shining city they were now seeing in their mind's eye was something glorious and holy. It was a City which they had in effect brought down from heaven to earth. The object of their dream was something being fashioned by them in the 'here and now'. They were tired of hearing about that City in the sweet by and by. They wanted to see God's "Kingdom now"...They believed themselves to be the people destined to be a great and glorious "nation under God". As such they would enjoy His divine favor, His protection, and the great prosperity that came along with that. This was, (and remains to this day), the Puritan dream for America. The vision is still out there amongst the American people.

Nowadays they do not go by the name 'Puritans'. But nevertheless, the politically and socially active Christians we see in action today are in fact a continuing stream of the very same people who came out from England in the 1600's. The thesis of this article is that the Puritans are still with us....The Puritans are about to inherit global power!

Oliver Cromwell, the Puritan dictator/Lord Protector of England, would be amazed to see what has happened to those democratic Bible believing people who rose up in the 1600's and flowed out of England to the New World. His beloved Parliament is still there. Now in the U.S. Congress his people are still raising their voice for freedom and "one nation under God," and the Puritan Army is still marching on.

The same yellow ribbons the Puritan Army wore back in the 1640's can still be seen. They are being displayed all across the land. And now, it seems, the modern Puritans are on the threshold of a dream.

They are about to dominate world history! Whether we like it or not world history is now being profoundly shaped and fashioned by American history.

TODAY'S PURITANS IN THE AMERICAN CHURCHES AND THE FIERY PREACHING OF THE 'LAST CRUSADE' FROM THE PULPITS. THIS IS NOW BRINGING IN HISTORY'S FINAL VERSION OF CHRISTIAN DOMINIONISM.

Back here in the west no one dares to use the forbidden "c" word. But from the rhetoric coming from some televangelist preachers it certainly would appear that we might well be re-opening the crusades for a final campaign, even the 'last crusade'. Truly these are historic times....

In the American churches too we are also seeing a new political pugnacity coming into vogue.... There is a lot of talk in the American churches about "taking dominion" and "bringing in the kingdom". This is clearly post-millennialist language. It is at variance with the accepted Biblically based pre-millennialist doctrine traditionally held by careful Biblically well founded evangelicals....

The popular doctrine of the end-time we now see emerging holds that **the Church** will rise up and set things right! **They**, will be the ones to take over the planet! These crusader Christians now coming on the scene believe that they have a mandate from God to take over the political powers of this world and bring in the "Kingdom Now." To their way of thinking Jesus is not coming back until they do!

Do these Utopian post-millennialist Christian Dominionists really believe that they will succeed in their quest? Most assuredly they do. They believe that when the established unified World Church has straightened out everything on the planet then the Second Coming of Christ will just be a formality. They will be the princes of peace. They will have everything wrapped up. Jesus Christ will merely be coming back to officiate at their church sponsored awards ceremony in Jerusalem. The Victorious Church will set up their Christian Television cameras on the Mount of Olives and whistle for Jesus to come back. He will dutifully return and start handing out rewards to "Five fold ministry" dominionist Church leaders. They will then be truly sanctified to rule the planet....

This unscriptural view of the future end-time events is what is behind the pugnacious, even arrogant, new mindset emerging in western Christianity today. The call to politico/military action here is quite different from the traditional evangelical zeal to see the Gospel preached around the world. It goes far beyond our traditional missionary work of sending in food to the starving, medical assistance to the sick, establishing orphanages, digging wells etc. 'Taking dominion' is the 'in' word at the cutting edge of the American church these days.

These militant Christians are not just speaking of a spiritual dominion here. To the Puritan mind the earthly agenda in America is every bit as important as the Gospel and the missionary agenda abroad. Dominionist and 'Kingdom Now' thinking, like Jesuit thinking under Spain or Victorian thinking during the years of the British Empire sees the Christian advance being backed up by the state using the sword or military power. Just how far might we expect a Puritan American dominion to push for empire? Because 'empire' is the true reality here.... Can Puritan Christians be expected to run a police state? They did to some extent back during the English Civil War.

One classic example is seen in the famous 19th century painting, "When Did You Last See Your Father?" by W.F. Yeames. It shows an interrogation of women and children of a Royalist family by agents and soldiers of Oliver Cromwell's Puritan Army. If we take a look at the painting we see something very interesting. The sergeant and the cavaliers, along with the Parliamentary investigators, are all wearing a **yellow sash**.



http://www.historyonthenet.com/Civil_War/when_did_you_last_seen_your_father.htm

Are we seeing 'yellow ribbons' in the picture here? We are certainly seeing them in America at war today. And just what is the meaning of the yellow ribbons? They are now being displayed all across America. Are they a connection to our Puritan past? (see web ref. above)

....If American history today is a continuing stream dating back to Puritan history in England in the 1640's then what does this tell us about ourselves? It means that at a future time in history when the curtain opens up on pivotal world events, we might well expect to see the Anglo-American Puritans emerge again. They are now the superpower and have the responsibility before God of bringing a just and lasting peace on earth. They also have a Godly and global mandate in the Great Commission and the Gospel. We can expect them to act in the same energetic and decisive way they did 460 years ago. We can fully anticipate that they will come on the scene with the same vigor and holy zeal they showed when they went to war for a godly cause back during the English Civil War. At that time every unit in the Puritan Army had its own preacher. And from history we know that the injection of religion into a war makes it all the more effective, and all the more terrible. Are we seeing the Puritans on the rise again? If we are, then we can be sure that they will not be content to just sit around and debate the issues forever. When those issues are moral issues of great importance and they feel that their 'nation under God' is being taken down the road to Sodom and Gomorrah or is becoming an abortion mill or a house of prostitution and pornography and is in danger of losing God's favor then they will act. We can expect them to rise up politically and militarily.... For America, the current presiding superpower, it will be no different. No matter whom they elect to political office, the history which emerges will be that which has been prophesied and written in the Holy Scriptures.

Let us start our journey of discovery by taking a quick look at the modern day Puritans in action today. Then we shall trace their roots back in the 1500's as they emerged in England during the years following the Reformation. Their scriptural zeal alienated them from the heart of King Henry's newly established Church of England. But after several decades of persecution they emerged as a political force to be reckoned with in the early 1600's. These hard bitten politically active Biblical Fundamentalists then rose up in Parliament in an awful row with the King Charles.As we shall see, the Puritans became the main players in the English Civil War. They even had the gall to take up arms against the King of England.

After defeating him on the battlefield they tried to make a deal with him but without success. Finally, after accusing King Charles of high treason, they had him beheaded. Puritans do not stand for any nonsense. These people mean business! We shall follow the Puritans on their passage to the New World and observe their dominant role in the forging of the United States of America. Finally we shall see what they are up to today. Just what is their dream and vision? And what course are they plotting for the future....

But some Christians think that this American church-state accord just might become a problem in the future. In fact some are concerned that American evangelicals might do even worse than the British Christians did. Some think that the American church could be politically seduced in the same manner as the German Christian church was misled by Hitler during the 1930's.

During those years of economic distress German Christendom left the 'way of the cross' to 'take up the sword' and follow their political champion. The rest is history. They were led down a dangerous pathway of national domination leading to the Second World War. Could American Christians in similar fashion be gathered to some similar charismatic leader or conqueror? In some future time of national or international crisis could such a political pied piper again rise up and lead the Christian children away on another devastating crusade? Some are concerned that American Christendom could be led into a similar compromise and ensuing disaster with all its blood guiltiness and shame. Most Christian fundamentalists or evangelicals in America have not expressed any such concerns. Most do not know modern history or the patterns of past history. So this possibility hasn't even crossed their minds. They are quite happy to be on the political right. They are not even on the lookout for pitfalls on the road ahead....

**THE AMERICAN PURITANS OF TODAY ARE 'RISING UP'
AND TAKING STRONG POLITICAL ACTION FOR
'CHRISTIAN VALUES' IN SOCIETY.**

The modern day Puritans are very active on the legal front . They are hiring lawyers and taking their case for a 'nation under God' into the higher courts. They take legal action in the defense of Christians who have been victimized by secularist strong-arm tactics of their arch enemy the ACLU. The American Center For Law and Justice is very active in this area. They will also petition and take legal action at the Supreme Court level on issues such as partial birth abortion, (which is essentially infanticide), pornography, students rights to gather and pray on state school property and a host of other church-state battle zones.

Even though modern day Puritans are very active in the public arena their main voice is heard through their various religious ministries. From the pulpit as well as Christian radio and Christian television they continue to mount a potent preaching and informational campaign against the liberal agenda. Today's Puritans would be represented by such politico/religious organizations as that of the Rev. Jerry Falwell which was once called the "Moral Majority" and Pat Robertson's Christian Coalition. They drum up support for conservative causes and conservative political leaders. They try very hard to get them elected into office hoping for some political favors for the church in return.

Christian political activists believe that playing the political game is the only solid down to earth avenue open for them in their quest to bring back the Godly American culture they once knew and loved. Christian radio and television offer a huge platform and opportunity for ministers of the 'Religious Right' these days. 'Fear is the key' here. Many Christian fundamentalists are fearful. They are therefore angry. They are angry because they are being marginalized and alienated in the American public arena. As Christians this should not be a problem. Such treatment is normal for those who are called of God. But as American citizens our modern day Puritans believe that they are the head and not the tail...Televangelists find it very easy to play on these insecurities and fears. Using the pulpit they often work up their crowd in the manner of political populists in the town hall. They know that there is much to be gained in presenting themselves as a champion of the fundamentalist politico-religious agenda. More money flows in when these issues are aired than when the usual evangelical programming is broadcast.

It seems that today's Puritans are more interested in promoting a Christian milieu in the land of their present sojourn than in taking the Gospel to people in other lands.... Christian programs which center on preaching the Gospel or teaching Holy Scripture or promoting missionary outreach abroad are typically under funded. These 'old fashioned' sorts of evangelical programs which center on the Great Commission are sadly neglected. They struggle to stay on the air. This is to our shame.

It seems that our church-life has lost it's zest. The spiritual dynamic in the scriptures and in personal devotions doesn't seem to be as relevant these days as it once was. Christians attend church now for reassurance and social lubrication. A host of programs are now offered centered around "my needs". These include 'self esteem' seminars, rallies in which motivational speakers are hired, singles ministries, baseball etc. This is strange.

These are very real concerns. God has given us these times of prosperity for a purpose. That purpose is not just to build up church masonry and indulge our own self life. We have a job to do. Accordingly we should redeem the time during this period of peace God has given us.... What has happened to us? Are we 'falling away' from the faith of our fathers? Have the modern Puritans drifted into a lukewarm state of declining Christian commitment? Could we in the western church of today be the church of Laodicea?

What has happened to our prime focus in the Gospel and the discipling of our children in the faith? How about the ministry to our brothers and sisters in the poorer inner city churches? And how much action do we see in missionary outreach to other countries?

The Puritan Christian has his eyes on his own land...The New World here in America is "it". America is "that city set on a hill". It is hard for him to concern himself with places beyond, places where the Christian family overseas is expanding in an unprecedented and wonderful way.

The situation in China and South America is quite different. Over there the evangelical church carries on without the support of any 'nation under God'. They certainly don't enjoy much in the way of 'political protection' and lavish church buildings either. They have no political champions to 'take dominion' or 'take up the sword' for them. They have no "defender of the faith". Quite the contrary in fact. They are under persecution! Yet in the spiritual sense the suffering church over there is doing extremely well.... Young evangelicals overseas share the Gospel with great devotion and enthusiasm. In China the underground church has no political protection. They conduct secret communion services hidden in the forests. Pastors are under constant threat of imprisonment.... Christians in China are arrested and put in prison for sharing their faith. Many have died for the witness. Many are continuing to die. Many Christians in the persecuted suffering church abroad can't even get a personal Bible. Vietnamese Christians will pay two weeks salary and risk imprisonment to get a Bible on the black market. Meanwhile, back in America, evangelicals pay politicians to gain favors. And for what? Is it out of fear of persecution? And are they getting their money's worth? Is this a rewarding use of God's tithes and offerings? Here is the question for American Puritans:

**CAN WE BUY POLITICAL INSURANCE
TO GUARANTEE PROTECTION AGAINST
THE ALIENATION OF CHRISTIANS IN AMERICA?**

Judging from the testimony of our Christian brothers and sisters overseas might we be better off funding the Gospel missionary outreach abroad.... In spite of all this persecution and the neglect of our western church the vital and faithful witness goes on in the suffering church abroad. The invisible underground church in China continues to double every 7 years. The Chinese Church is now a communion of over 100 million souls. Meanwhile, back here in America and the west our young people yawn when the subject of the Christian faith is brought up... They have little sense of responsibility and are in constant need of being entertained.

...the American Puritans are becoming very vocal. The Christian political fight for a 'nation under God' goes on. By far the biggest issue for Christian fundamentalists today is the continuing abortion outrage.... Puritans in America have made great efforts and much money has been spent on politicking. Have they been able to stop the abortion? No, they have not... What can we do about this? Can we legislate, bribe, or sue a society into Godliness? Shall we join the anarchists and bomb or gun our society into godliness? Or does righteousness come into a society when the throne of Christ is established in individual human hearts?....

The other big issue for politically active Christians is the banning of class prayer in public schools in America... Can we merely replace God with "family values". It is only the indwelling Christ who brings these moral values home to a given group of people in any permanent sort of a way... Christian parents have had enough. They are opting out of the increasingly depraved public school system altogether. They are sending their children to Christian schools or home-schooling them. Where did this zeal for the spiritual preservation of a Christian America come from? Is it new? Or have we seen it before in America's earlier history? If we look back into the very beginnings of American colonization I believe we can see an unmistakable outline of a special group of socially and politically active Christian believers. They came to these shores with a specific goal in mind. Their quest was to nurture a pure Christian culture and establish a Christian nation in the New World. Back in those early days these Christians were called the Puritans.

THE ROOTS OF PURITAN ZEAL IN CHURCH HISTORY

If these Christian activists are indeed the continuation of the Puritans then where did their zeal for a '**nation under God**' come from? This is a very interesting question. The roots of Puritan zeal probably go back a long way....

Perhaps the zeal for 'one nation under God' even goes back deeper into the mists of time. Perhaps its roots go back to the nation of Israel....

This is all very interesting. But for this particular journey in search of that zeal for a 'nation under God' we shall content ourselves with a look back just 500 years into Christian history. Our journey of discovery to seek the roots of the Puritans begins at a time when the Holy Scriptures were coming to the common man in Europe. After a thousand years of medieval darkness the Word of God was returning.... The 1500's were years of great change. The peasants revolted throughout central Europe during a conflict that would come to known as the Peasant Wars. During this period of internal strife the Turks took advantage of the situation. They attacked European Christendom from the east. The Muslim forces advanced to the point where for a while they were actually closing in on Vienna. It was an awful time to be alive in Europe. It was a time of unprecedented religious, political and social upheaval. Out of all this turmoil came **the Anabaptists**. These were the ultimate Christian radicals...

During the Reformation wars in central Europe many had seen enough of Christian savagery and barbarism to last several lifetimes. For many separatist evangelical Christians it got to the point where they didn't care which army won. From the scriptures they had come to believe that Christianity was a matter of personal faith, not national or church sponsored citizenship. Nor was it about which church or cathedral you belonged to. It was all about a covenant relationship with Jesus Christ and a personal faith walked out with Him daily.

Accordingly, while they paid their taxes to the governing powers the Anabaptists resolved to take no oaths of allegiance with the political or ecclesiastical princes, whoever they might be. Nor would they take up arms with or against any army coming into their valleys, whether they were Protestant or Catholic... For their stand in the peace of Jesus Christ they were bitterly persecuted from both sides. Millions of Anabaptists died at the hands of Catholic and Protestant powers alike. They continued to die for over 200 years. This story has not been told. It has been cut out of the history books.

From these determined Christian separatists came the peace loving Amish and Mennonites along with the Brethren and some primitive Baptists of the free church tradition. They remember this history. We don't. Let us make no mistake about this.

The Pilgrim saints who had rejected the sword were still full of Christian zeal. But they had given up on a church that had corrupted itself by going to bed with the state. They would prefer to go to their secret Christian meetings, even if they were under the constant threat of being arrested... The pathway they were now going on was a 'highway of holiness'. ~ Isa.35:8-10.

The Anabaptists resolved to keep their little church pure in devotion to Christ. They were weary of seeing the hideous mixture of the cross and the sword played out before their eyes year after weary year. The sword had been stained with Christian blood. To their mind it had become a despised and shameful thing. It no longer had the sacred power of chivalry it once held over them. They had seen its dark side. It had come to the point where they were going to turn their back on politics and make the peaceful preaching of the Gospel their prime concern come what may. At this time the first missionary outreaches were organized.

The Mennonites, the Baptists, the Brethren and many other Christian groups began to send out missionaries beyond European shores. A new era in Christian missions had begun....

Church history is full of stories of compromised Christians persecuting uncompromised Christians. The millions of Anabaptists who died in the 1500's and 1600's were not put to death by the Turks or pagans from the forest. They died at the hands of self respecting fellow Christians.

THE EMERGENCE OF THE ENGLISH PURITANS IN THE 1500'S AND EARLY 1600'S .

This is where we pick up our story of the Puritans. The coming of the English Bible was giving rise to desires for full Reformation of the Church of England. There was even talk of '**purifying**' the Church of England. It was during the latter part of the 1500's that men like Thomas Cartwright began to argue for a purified English Christianity. They wanted to see a Church of England free of the medieval trappings and vestments of the Roman Church from which it had come. These reformist evangelicals came to be called '**Puritans**'... Evangelicals in England during those times had two choices. They could separate from the Church of England and become Non-Conformists or Pilgrim style Separatists. Or they could join the Puritans and stay in the system hoping to reform it from within. Both streams of evangelical Christianity were persecuted but the separatists had it far worse.

King James had commissioned the printing of the Holy Scriptures which sets men free, but under his reign religious freedom was still not realized. Englishmen were still forbidden to worship outside the Church of England.

Many Bible believing Christians, under persecution by the king's bishops, were forced to flee the country. A Puritan community from the town of Scrooby left for Holland in 1608... Here people of faith could gather and worship without fear of persecution. Here too they could educate their children into a biblical world view with their own Christian schools. But for the Pilgrims and Puritans from Scrooby, (and others), Holland was a temporary haven. But it was not their destiny.

The Puritan fellowship from Scrooby would only stay there in Holland 12 years. Then they would set forth towards the next stop on their epic journey. The Pilgrims and Puritans were bound for the New World. During the fall of 1620 they set sail aboard the Mayflower. Meanwhile, back in England, the Puritans fumed and fretted and chafed under the constraints under which their new biblical faith was forced to operate. The difficult Pilgrim path of living as "non conformists" and walking a separated life to Christ was open to them of course, but the Puritans were committed to the continuation of a church-state union. So they remained within the Church of England trying to move the huge medieval colossus with all its "Romish" trappings forward inch by inch into biblical Christianity. Being people who believed in 'the system' the Puritans were determined to change the national church from within....

All this was making things very difficult for the emerging Puritans. They did not want to take the road of 'separation of church and state' as the Pilgrim separatists were doing. They were not going to worship secretly. Nor did they want to gather in little fellowships. They were Englishmen! And they would worship God as Englishmen. If the system was not with them then their future course was clear. They would change the system! ...

The Puritan corporate conscience began to burn within them. They prayed and they agonized as they sought to bring political and social substance to their dreams of a 'nation under God'. They knew what could and should be done. And by God's help they were going to make it happen!... The Puritans soon became the main movers and shakers in the political arena. During the 1630's they began to dominate English Parliament... The bitter feud between King Charles and the Puritan leaders in Parliament got progressively worse. Finally it erupted into the awful English Civil War....

The Puritans had triumphed in the political arena. Oliver Cromwell, became a virtual Puritan dictator over England. He ruled as 'Lord Protector' until his death in 1658. England prospered greatly during those years.

So as we can see, the Puritans back then meant business. They were totally and absolutely committed to establishing a Christian nation with a representative government elected by and subject to a Christian people. And so they remain today.... As we have seen, the Puritans were politically active Christians of the established English church. They had big dreams for a new Christian nation. In the 1630's to 1650's they had tried to establish their new nation in England. Indeed they had succeeded for a few short years under benign theistic dictatorship of Oliver Cromwell. But alas, this Christian republic was not sustainable... Their dreams and their efforts for a righteous Christian republic ruled by a representative government of Godly, wise and uncorrupted statesmen had not been realized.

A group of Puritans had settled Jamestown in 1611. Then in 1620 the separatist Puritan congregation from Scrooby, via Leiden, Holland, set sail for the New World aboard the Mayflower... Like many who would come after them they were greatly encouraged in their quest for a 'nation under God'. In spite of very harsh living conditions and great loss of life that first winter they firmly believed that their dream was possible. They had arrived at Plymouth Rock and from there they would set foot into the New World. Before them lay an entirely new continent offering a new and fresh opportunity. Surely here in the American colonies they could begin to establish the model Christian society and Christian representative government that was eluding them back in England. As they gathered on board the Mayflower to lay out the basis for their Christian government their dream crystallized in that famous document known as the "Mayflower Compact."

THE PURITANS AND THEIR FRIENDS, THE PILGRIMS

The Puritans were not the only Christians that came to America. On the sea passage with them were other Christians on a mission. These fellow travelers, the ones who could truly be called Pilgrims, were similar in Christian devotion to the Puritans. But these Pilgrim friends did not have the Puritan zeal for hammering out a Christian church-state system. They merely saw themselves as sojourners in the land, travelers on a pilgrim pathway leading onwards into history towards a glorious destiny.

They were glad to see their Puritan friends making the effort to set up a Christian nation. In fact many of the Pilgrims would join the ranks of the Puritans at the signing of their covenant on board the Mayflower and later as they went on to tame the wilderness together. The Pilgrims would benefit greatly from living alongside their politically active Christian companions. But for the Pilgrims politics was not their main burden or motivation. They believed that no matter what system was adopted a society was only as good as it's people. As evangelicals they were going to 'go with the flow' as much as their consciences allowed. But there was no doubt that these people were different from the Puritans. Their motivation was the evangelical Fire for its own sake. They were out to spread the Light of the Gospel. Their passion was to see the indwelling Christ come into the hearts of men, women, and children. They longed to see Him do His marvelous work changing them from the inside out. This was their burden. It was to see the world changed one heart at a time.

For the Pilgrims their social obligation was a simple one. They would pay their taxes, embrace their civic duties and be good citizens wherever they were. Their main agenda was to live a life of Christian witness before men. It was also to spread the Gospel to the ends of the earth. They were glad to be out there, sowing the seed God's Word. After all, wasn't this the original purpose of the Christian church?... For the Pilgrims this was their top priority....As for politics, wasn't Jesus Christ their coming Messiah? For the Pilgrims the hope of seeing a perfect government on earth in this present evil age was not a realistic one. If there was any 'kingdom of the church' to be set up then wouldn't Christ Himself bring it into being at the appropriate time? After His return in judgment and deliverance Jesus Himself would establish His Kingdom on earth. And He would achieve this when He returned at the end of this present age. At the set time He would judge the wicked and establish His glorious Millennial Kingdom. His reign upon the earth would last for a thousand years. ~Rev.20 For the Pilgrims these were fairly simple and straightforward observations which any diligent Christian could draw from the Holy Scriptures.

For the Puritans, however, this Pilgrim goal was not sufficient. They had a more complex and more earthy agenda to hammer out. For the Puritans, a Christian republic in the New World, a 'nation under God', was not just a religious pipedream. It was a very present necessity. If they were going to establish a new nation in the New World then they must stick together. Pilgrim separatism would not do. They had big plans for a big Christian nation...

In the early colonization of America the Puritans very nearly achieved the formation of that great theocratic society they had sought. The Massachusetts Bay colony and early English Puritan colonies of the New World were nearly all at that time very much coming to be a 'nation under God'. But could this theocratic society and the 'nation under God' be preserved? That was the burning question back then. And it remains so to this day.

THE AMERICAN PURITANS TODAY VS. THE SECULAR HUMANISTS

Nearly 400 years have now passed by since the Mayflower dropped anchor off Plymouth Rock. Alas, the moral decay and biblical apostasy in America, England and Europe is all too obvious. In the U.S. the secular humanists are coming to the fore. They have set forth an entirely secular agenda for America and the new world. They are now on the bridge of the Great American Ship of State, as it were, and they are about to take the helm. What is more, they have now barred the door to the modern day Puritans. In effect they have told American Christians to "check in your Christianity at the door. Don't bring it into the halls of government, or the town square, or the public school, or the workplace. You are free to practice your Christianity if you wish. But only in the church sanctuary on Sunday." This has incensed many American Christians from all denominations. The Puritans in today's America are the ones who feel particularly hurt in all this. They feel betrayed. They feel like they have been locked out of the society which they, with God's help, built. They fondly remember the Christian America that was.

Secularists in America, like the Puritans, can also be traced back to the early beginnings of the New World. Thomas Paine, Voltaire, and other leaders coming out of the so-called 'Enlightenment' and 'Age of Reason' had little time for the God of the Pilgrims and Puritans. They had a humanistic and rationalistic dream for America. The movement for a secular New World was also being driven by a secret Masonic/Illuminati agenda putting key men in high places to enact changes slowly and in little steps. We cannot put too much emphasis on this but a secret agenda for a secular, (or pseudo-Christian), New World Order was there right at the very beginnings of America. It remains with us to the present day. The Masonic symbol indicating the plan can be seen on the U.S. dollar bill. The pyramid, symbolizing this great effort to forge a New World Order, even has the number 1776 written on the foundation stone....

Have the secularists really taken over in America? Some would say they have, or that they are about to take over. The cultural milieu is now predominantly pagan. And the dream for the future of the New World is no longer a Christian dream. Secularists are moving to have the words, "under God" plucked from the Pledge of Allegiance and the words, "In God we trust" struck from the 5 cent coins. They too have big dreams for America and the New World....

THE FUTURE GREAT DANGER FOR THE PURITANS

There is no doubt that the overt plan of secularists is to promote a secular nation and a secular 'global village' or New World Order. But this is not a real danger for true Christians. They understand that this must come to pass at some point in time. They know all about it. And they prepare their hearts for it and for the witness it will call for. It is no different to what our brothers and sisters face in the persecuted church abroad.

Christian believers do better under persecution in China than we do in the West living in materialistic affluence. If secularism is not the problem then what is the real danger? The real danger for the Puritans is compromise. This is essentially what Balaak told Balaam. The dark powers cannot touch the people of God. Not unless they step over the line and compromise with the powers of this world. The dark powers intend to draw the Puritans away from their focus on Christ. They want to entice them into a meaningless dialogue, then into a political turmoil that achieves nothing, and finally into a hopeless battle that ends in defeat....Will they eventually succeed in drawing the Puritans into that epic future mega deal of the end-time?

God forbid! Let the Puritans rejoin the ranks of the Pilgrims if that offer ever comes before them. A great political disaster awaits the unwary people of God. - Dan.9:27....

What do the 'Christian Right', the Puritans of today, think of all this? Well this is what is a real concern to the Pilgrims who are watching all this unfold. Their Puritan friends do not seem to be aware of the danger of spiritual compromise. Of course they are quite rightly very exercised about the onward march of secular humanism in America. In fact they are extremely angry about it. They see this as a betrayal of the true Christian intent of the American founding Fathers. They say that the true destiny of America has been hijacked. Now, with the nation coming into pagan hands a new course has been set.

The Puritans of today are indeed rising up against this threat. They are sending out a clarion call from the pulpits, on Christian radio and television and also on the internet. The word is that 'unless Christians in America 'rise up and retake the system' we are all lost' They are responding prayerfully and politically to the onslaught of secular and pagan darkness. They are pouring into the breaches. They are raising their voices in the political and judicial arenas in a heroic attempt to stem the flow of this incoming evil tide... What will happen to the Puritans? That remains to be seen. They will most assuredly come to the greatest trial they have ever faced....

PURITAN PRIORITIES. SOCIAL AND POLITICAL ACTIVISM? OR PERSONAL DEVOTION AND THE GOSPEL OUTREACH?

No one doubts the raw power of Christian America. But let us take stock of devotional matters for a moment. If the Puritan media spokespersons of today are directing their concern outwardly towards others in the political and judicial areas are they also directing that same critical eye inwardly toward themselves? Are they judging themselves? Do they critique their own Christian family in America with the same zeal that they judge others? Are they looking at their own hearts? Is their own house,

the Church in America, in order? This is where the Puritan family begins to get a little quiet. Their original goal was to purify the Church of England. Back in the late 1500's when the Puritans emerged, they had wanted to 'purify' this new national church which King Henry had established for them. They wanted to bring it into line with Biblical Christianity, free of the trappings of the medieval church from which it had come. Back in those days they demonstrated a determined zeal to reform their church.

If the so-called 'Christian right' in America are today's Puritans then they may be slipping a little. Because it seems that they see the enemy as being **outside** the church. The boogey-man is 'out there' in the secular realm rather than inside the church in the spiritual realm. It would appear that today's Puritans may have lost some of that classic Puritan capacity for inner reflection and self examination. Issues of inner holiness before God are not considered as important nowadays as the political agenda. Their focus is mainly on wrestling with those secular dragons out there in the outside world.

The fight against 'those secular humanists out there' has become more important than attending to their personal walk in devotion to God. This is a cause for some concern. Why has this happened?

Listening to Christian radio and Christian television it seems that amidst all the political activity the perfecting of the Church in America in Christian doctrine and practice has not been a priority. This essential part of the divinely appointed Puritan task has been toned down. Is this a result of the dominant role of the 'electronic church' and their marketing of the message for the masses? They did this of course for good business reasons.

To stay on the air they have to maintain their popularity, and they must do so in an increasingly profane church 'body politic'. Here the big church and big Christian media monopolies have been handed an impossible task. They must maintain at least the appearance of being a company of saints committed to walk in holiness. As evangelicals and fundamentalists they have always upheld in the pulpit the necessity of a life 'separated unto God'. But as an ally to a bank or a political party they they must be 'practical' here.

As a matter of political pragmatism they must not become too 'exclusive' lest they 'lose the consensus' and their political pull in the halls of temporal power. The big religious systems, Puritan systems notwithstanding, have found it necessary to 'tone down' their exclusivity in devotion to Christ, lest they lose what united front they have been able to cobble together.

Like the ecumenical Christians who have already compromised themselves with the worldly powers, (and left wing politics), the Puritans are heading down the very same path. They are talking a lot lately about 'unity'. But they are not defining who that unity is with or where that covenanting might lead the Puritan branch of the evangelical family.

Nevertheless, these are good businessmen. They know that the widest possible inclusiveness means the more contributions will be sent in and the hence best bottom line. They depend on these contributions to stay on the airwaves. As we see them today it would seem that the goals and the passion of the Puritans have not changed all that much in the past 400 years.

Their quest for a 'pure Christianity' and a 'holy nation' has not changed since they signed the original compact on board the Mayflower. They still fully intend to see that America becomes a 'nation under God'.

THE PURITAN SPIRIT AND THE 'LAST CRUSADE': THE NEW MILITANCY EMERGING IN THE CHURCH.

Here is the thesis of this article. That same Puritan spirit seen in England in the days of the English Civil War is still with us today in America. Their Puritan zeal is still just as fiery hot. Just a few years ago the so called "religious right" impeached President Bill Clinton for 'moral failure'. I submit to you that once again this was the Puritans at work. Such a thing would never happen in Europe or any other nation in the world for that matter. Christian activists are on the warpath. These Christians are angry! Road rage is now being superceded by religious rage. In many of the churches the preaching has become strident, the drums of war are in the sanctuary and 'warrior praise' goes up before the altar... Church services in many quarters are becoming loud and raucous. Christians are being drawn back into the mode and ethic of the warrior monks seen during the crusades. Is this the "last crusade" being preached?. It is the contention of this writer that Puritan Christians are alive and well in America today. They just do not wear the name 'Puritan' on their sleeves anymore than their cousins from the former British Empire would own the name 'Victorian'. They would say that the age of the Puritans is over. Nevertheless those Puritan goals have not been reached. Not by a long shot. And the Puritan agenda is still quite evident in society today. It has not changed in 400 years. They are still totally committed to bringing in a pure Christian society upon this earth by faith and by the hard work Puritans are renowned for.

How are Puritans different from their Pilgrim brothers and sisters? Well for one thing they are not too impressed with the call for Christians to 'turn the other cheek' or to just 'take up their cross and follow Christ'. Nor do you hear Puritans speak much of 'entering into the fellowship of Christ's sufferings'. They are happy to see their task accomplished in the holy flows of Christian ministry yes, but they are also willing to use force to achieve their goals if necessary. They are not ones to talk much about 'the patience of the saints'. Nor are they inclined to wait around for the return of the Messiah to see His Kingdom established. They want it now! Even if their task becomes a global undertaking our Puritan friends are prepared to tackle it head on. Not happy with the quiet evangelism of the heart and the spreading of the Gospel of Jesus Christ by missionary activity and support of native missionaries abroad, their focus is on America. They want to set something in motion that is more than just the Gospel outreach. They want to control the whole church-state system, not only nationally but on an international scale...

Will the Puritans take government or corporate assistance for their ministries if it is offered? That remains to be seen. But like the Jesuits of the older church or the British Victorians they do believe that with a powerful church-state collusion they can bring in the "Kingdom Now" much more quickly and decisively than their missionary outreaches can do it. They will claim it by faith, champion their authoritarian church leadership, and lay hold of their earthly power under God. To their mind the Christian church has been given the dominion in this age. So they fully intend to be the ones to bring it in. What is more, they plan to wrap this all up **before** the second coming of Messiah. What Christians need to do, (they say), is to 'rise up' and 'seize the moment'. This dominion, they truly believe, is theirs for the taking. They consider it to be their "manifest destiny".

No one doubts their sincerity. And no one can deny that the Puritans are leaving their mark on English and American history. The Puritan dream continues. We see it pass on from the days of Oliver Cromwell, and the rise of English parliament in the 1600's and the English Civil War. The dream of Christian dominion in this present age did not die in England with Cromwell. It came over to America by ship with the Puritans. Its first document was penned on board the Mayflower. It was there that many Pilgrims joined the ranks of the Puritans. It was then, and is now, a dream of the Kingdom of God on earth. Can it be established in the New World under a God fearing church-state leadership. This is an interesting question. Many Puritans currently believe this can and will be done... They believe that the Kingdom of God is in the church now. This present church age is the millennium (or so they believe). The Kingdom of God is due to be fully established here on earth by the church and **before** Messiah returns. This is the crux of Dominion Theology. Dominionists also believe that God is finished with the Jewish nation. According to them, all the covenants and promises God had with Israel have now passed on to the church....

THE FUTURE OF THE PURITANS

What lies out there in the future for the Puritans? Certainly they will not let go of their dream of an earthly 'nation under God'.

Surely they will never compromise their beliefs in the exclusivity of the Christian faith as the ecumenicals have done. But we can be sure that this will be precisely what they will be asked to do. Being the politically engaged Christians that they are, is there a very real danger that they might enter into negotiations for a leading role in the emerging New World Order?...

Will they turn from their politicking and take the path of quiet witness?
Will they join the Pilgrims on the highway of holiness?

This is an interesting question. After all, many of the Pilgrims crossed over and signed on with the Puritans when they signed the Mayflower Compact did they not? Will the Puritans cross over and join the Pilgrims next time? Or will they take up the sword and adopt a patriotic military stance against their future arch enemy?....

As for the Puritans we should harbor no doubts about their continuing zeal. Nor should we doubt their willingness to finish the course set before them. Right from their early beginnings they regarded their life in God as a great adventure. It would seem that the Puritans are already up onstage. And in some future year they will come to the glorious climax of their history. And there they will embrace their destiny....

Do all evangelical Christians go along with the Puritan dream of a global church-state colossus bringing in the Kingdom of God? No they do not. Apart from the liberal Christian and ecumenical church tradition, (which we shall not discuss here), there is another group of evangelicals who have no faith whatsoever in any deals the established church might make with the princes of this world. They are especially wary of any covenant that looks even remotely like being the end-time 7-year deal that the angel Gabriel told Daniel about in Daniel 9:27. They place their Christian zeal first and foremost in the spreading of the Gospel. The support of missions abroad is the main focus of their activism. They are also prepared to make whatever peaceful witness they are called upon to make, even if it costs them their very lives. These are a group of Christians we might call the Pilgrims. Pilgrims agree with their Puritan brethren that the present state of western Christendom is perilously compromised. However, they would not go along with their Puritan/crusader course of political action. Not at all....”

(end of quotes from)

PURITAN HISTORY; PAST, PRESENT, AND FUTURE

*An essay by Gavin Finley M.D.
September 2003*

(A note of personal thanks to brother Gavin for allowing me to condense and print this article. I do encourage you to read the entire essay on his website as it contains a wealth of historical data on this subject.)

<http://endtimepilgrim.org/puritans.htm>



**A FEW OF MY
CONCLUDING
THOUGHTS
ON THIS
CURRENT THEME
OF
“PILGRIM VS.
PURITAN”
THEOLOGY...**

There are two brands of Christianity in America today. They are (1) the Puritan way that is embraced by the majority of American Christians and (2) the Pilgrim way followed by the minority.

A.W. Tozer once said, “Do not be fooled by the majority, for history proves that the majority has always been wrong.” The story of the children of Israel in the wilderness exemplifies that point. The majority of Christians in this country are being swept up in the fervor of modern-day Puritanism. However, the Word of God will show you clearly that the foundation of Puritanism is not pure religion.

The apostle James tells us that the mark of pure and undefiled religion is (1) “to visit orphans and widows in their trouble,” and (2) “to keep oneself unspotted from the world” (Jm. 1:27). The Puritan pathway is one of seeking to remove the spots from the world while the focus of the Pilgrim pathway is to keep oneself unspotted from the world. These are not the same objectives. The first is futile ideology, while the latter is perfect theology.

The Pilgrim pathway can be likened to the man Jesus singled out as a wise man who built his house upon the rock (Matt. 7:24-25). Jesus clearly identifies the rock as consisting of “these sayings of Mine.” Then He contrasts this wise man to a foolish man who built his house on a foundation of sand. Obviously, the sand represents the sayings of men that are opposed to the sayings of Christ. God has given us His Word so that we could make a clear distinction between the sayings of Christ and the sayings of men.

“HE WHO KNOWS GOD HEARS US, HE WHO IS NOT OF GOD DOES NOT HEAR US. BY THIS WE KNOW THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH AND THE SPIRIT OF ERROR.” 1 Jn. 4:5-6

It is my firm conviction that the Pilgrim way is the spirit of truth but the Puritan way is the spirit of error. Puritanism is misguided zeal just as it was for the Jewish zealots in Paul's day of whom he warned, "For I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge" (Rom.10:2). Modern-day Puritans, such as brother Gavin describes in his article, are full of zeal, but in my judgment, not according to knowledge. Among Jesus' sayings is, "My kingdom is not of this world...My kingdom is not from here" (Jn.18:36). Yet, the modern-day Puritans are pursuing madly after an earthly kingdom to make it into the kingdom of God just as did their Puritan forefathers. Is this building on a rock – the sayings of Christ? No, it is building upon the sayings of man – sand! What will happen to this house? Jesus said, "...it fell. And great was its fall" (Matt. 7:26).

Consider the Puritan cause against abortion raging for over the last 25 years with little or no progress. Have we learned nothing from the futile attempt of previous Puritans who brought about the legislation of the prohibition era in the roaring 20s? What was the result of banning liquor by legislation? It produced boot-leg liquor and fueled the coffers of the Mafia. If the Puritans of today could reverse Roe vs. Wade by legislation, what would be the result? Abortion would go underground and would kill mothers as well as babies. We cannot legislate morality on immorality! We cannot remove the spots from the world. Rather, we are to keep ourselves unspotted from the world. Paul tells us, "Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind..." (Rom. 12:2). We are not to reform the world, but rather avoid becoming conformed to it.

Today's Puritans want the inalienable rights of Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of Happiness in an earthy kingdom. This is sand theology. The Pilgrim way is to pursue the kingdom of God in its present manifestation of "righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Spirit" (Rom. 14:17). It is the Christian who "serves Christ in these things that is acceptable to God" (Rom. 14:18).

There is another contrast that Jesus makes between the wise and the foolish other than what is stated in Matthew Chapter 7. It is in the parable of the wise and foolish virgins (Matt. 25:1-13). Jesus states that when He comes as the Bridegroom to take away His bride, He will take the wise virgins and leave the foolish virgins behind. The Book of Proverbs makes great comparisons between what constitutes the wise and the foolish. Consider this footnote from the Amplified Bible pertaining to the meaning of a fool:

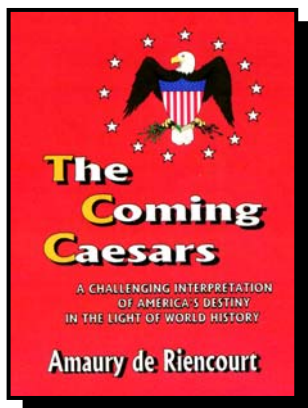
“The word “fool” in the Old Testament seldom, if ever, is used to describe the feeble-minded, imbecile, idiot, or moron. Rather, it always has within it the meaning of a rebel, especially against God and the laws of order, decency and justice...” (Amplified Bible footnote)

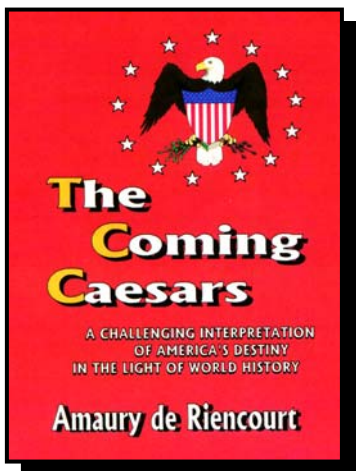
Certainly we cannot accuse most modern-day Puritans of breaking God's laws of order, decency and justice, but are they not rebelling at other portions of God's Word such as pursuing an earthly kingdom in spite of the otherwise clear sayings of Christ? If they continue to rebel, God may do to them what He did to Israel, "...and He gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul" (Psm.106:15). Perhaps God will leave behind the foolish (Puritan) virgins for the cares of the earthly kingdom that so consumes their hearts!

Unless modern-day Puritans repent of such ideology and become biblically-based Pilgrims, they are in danger of becoming just as duped as were the German Christians who politically helped Hitler rise to power at the expense of the Jews. If you read brother Gavin's article carefully, you know that he, like me, is warning believers in this country that America is the new Roman Empire rather than the new Israel that the early Puritans believed it to be. If the politically-based Puritans of today are not careful, they may be involved in propelling to political power the last great Caesar of the coming revived Roman Empire!

If you read my book,
"IS AMERICA MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT?"
you know that I believe the two most powerful offices in the world today, the papacy of Rome and the presidency of the United States will produce Revelation's end-time leaders called the false prophet and the Antichrist (Rev. 13).

On the next few pages I have printed some of the expressed concerns that French historian Amaury de Riencourt stated about the alarming trend of increasing power invested in the presidency of the United States. As you read these excerpts keep in mind that this was written in 1957 from a secular viewpoint .

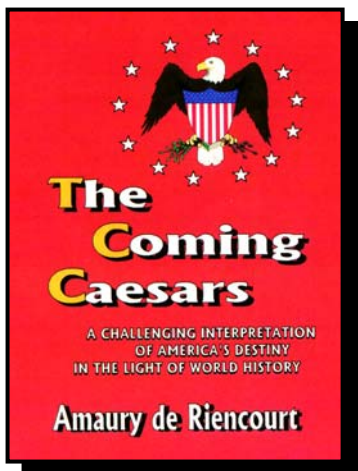




***“OUR WESTERN WORLD,
AMERICA AND EUROPE,
IS THREATENED WITH CAESARISM ON A SCALE UNKNOWN
SINCE THE DAWN OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE (PG.5)...IT IS IN
WASHINGTON AND NOT IN LONDON, PARIS, OR BERLIN
THAT THE CAESARS OF THE FUTURE WILL ARISE (PG.6)...
POLITICAL POWER IN THE WESTERN WORLD HAS BECOME
INCREASINGLY CONCENTRATED IN THE UNITED STATES OF
AMERICA, AND IN THE OFFICE OF
THE PRESIDENT WITHIN AMERICA.***

***THE POWER AND PRESTIGE OF THE PRESIDENT HAS GROWN
WITH THE GROWTH OF AMERICA AND OF DEMOCRACY
WITHIN AMERICA, WITH THE MULTIPLICATION OF
ECONOMIC, POLITICAL, AND MILITARY EMERGENCIES,
WITH THE NECESSITY OF RULING WHAT IS VIRTUALLY
BECOMING AN AMERICAN EMPIRE.... WE MUST SEE IN THE
PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES NOT MERELY THE CHIEF
EXECUTIVE OF ONE OF THE WESTERN DEMOCRACIES, BUT
ONE ALREADY ENDOWED WITH POWERS OF TRULY
CAESARIAN MAGNITUDE. TODAY, ONE MAN IS DIRECTLY
IN COMMAND, EITHER AS PEACETIME PRESIDENT OR
WARTIME COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF MORE THAN HALF OF
THE GLOBE’S ECONOMIC AND TECHNICAL POWER....***

***EVERYWHERE, ON THE EUROPEAN CONTINENT, IN
WESTERN HEMISPHERE, AND IN THE FAR EAST, HE CAN
MAKE THE WEIGHT OF HIS INCALCULABLE POWER FELT
WITH IMMEDIATE AND CRUSHING SPEED....IT IS THIS
GROWING “FATHER COMPLEX” THAT IS INCREASINGLY
EVIDENT IN AMERICA, THE WILLINGNESS TO FOLLOW IN
ANY EMERGENCY, ECONOMIC OR MILITARY, THE
LEADERSHIP OF ONE MAN...” (PAGES 6-7)***



***(SPEAKING OF THE VETO POWER OF THE PRESIDENT)
 "WITH THE POWER TO INITIATE AND THE POWER TO
 CONSUMMATE LEGISLATION, TO GIVE VITALITY AND VIGOR
 TO EVERY LAW, OR TO STRIKE IT DEAD AT HIS PLEASURE,
 THE PRESIDENT MUST ULTIMATELY BECOME THE RULER OF
 THE NATION" AND HE ADDED: "THE GOVERNMENT WILL
 HAVE BEEN TRANSFORMED INTO AN ELECTIVE MONARCHY"
 (HENRY CLAY) PG.149...***

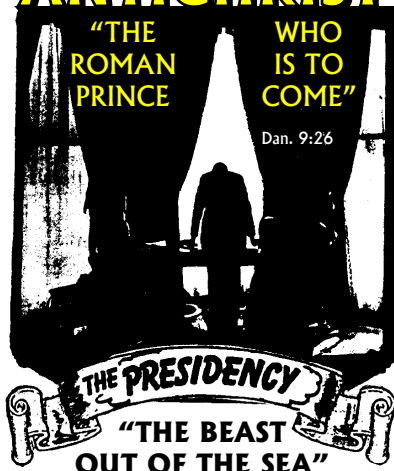
***"HISTORICAL EVIDENCE THUS SHOWS THAT EACH NEW WAR
 ADDS TO THE ALREADY TREMENDOUS POWERS OF A
 PRESIDENT, WHO IS SIMULTANEOUSLY CHIEF OF STATE,
 PRIME MINISTER IN CHARGE OF ALL EXECUTIVE
 DEPARTMENTS, AND COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF THE ARMED
 FORCES...ONE MAN WAS ALREADY LARGELY IN CONTROL OF
 THE WORLD'S GREATEST POWER" (ROOSEVELT)
 ROOSEVELT'S FULL USE OF POWERS WERE TRULY CAESARIAN
 IN MAGNITUDE. IT WAS THE AMERICAN PEOPLE'S FULL
 ACCEPTANCE OF THIS CONCENTRATION OF IMMENSE
 POWERS IN THE HAND OF ONE MAN AND THEIR FIRM BELIEF
 THAT IT SHOULD REMAIN THERE IN SPITE OF TRADITIONS
 AGAINST A THIRD, FOURTH OR MORE TERMS...THE FIRST
 GHOSTLY CONTOURS OF CAESARISM WERE APPEARING, AND
 AS ALWAYS, WELLING UP FROM THE PEOPLE THEMSELVES..."
 (PAGES 252-253).***

***"IN NATO, THE AUTHORITY AND POWER OF AMERICA STAND
 SUPREME...ULTIMATELY, THE PROBLEM IS THE SAME ANCIENT
 ROME AND AMERICA, HAVING CONTRIBUTED
 SUBSTANTIALLY TO CREATE WORLD ECONOMY, ARE
 COMPELLED TO POLICE THE WORLD ECONOMICALLY- AND
 SOONER OR LATER POLITICALLY AS WELL..." (PG.295)***

(END OF QUOTES)

It is my conviction that the two most powerful
(Roman) offices in the world will eventually produce

THE ANTICHRIST



13 Then I stood on the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads a blasphemous name.

2 Now the beast which I saw was like a leopard, his feet were like the feet of a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. And the dragon gave him his power, his throne, and great authority.

3 I saw one of his heads as if it had been mortally wounded, and his deadly wound was healed. And all the world marveled and followed the beast.

4 So they worshiped the dragon who gave authority to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying, "Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?"

5 And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months.

6 Then he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven.

7 And it was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation.

8 And all who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If anyone has an ear, let him hear.

THE FALSE PROPHET



11 Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb and spoke like a dragon.

12 And he exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence, and causes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 He performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men.

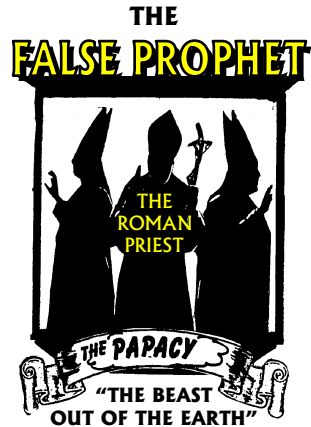
14 And he deceives those who dwell on the earth by those signs which he was granted to do in the sight of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who was wounded by the sword and lived.

15 He was granted power to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed.

16 And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads,

17 and that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man: His number is 666.



The purpose of my using the above photo is not necessarily to convey that Pope John Paul II and ex-President Bill Clinton are the infamous False Prophet and Antichrist, but rather to show that these two powerful offices are already developing a close interaction with one another. This photograph is merely a vivid, and perhaps prophetic picture of things to come that will become as routine to our eyes as the pictures we are presently seeing of past and present presidents mediating the conflicts of the Middle East. This is a point of paramount importance, for Daniel's depiction of the Antichrist is a twofold revelation that ties his identity to the United States presidency:

**THE ANTICHRIST IS
A ROMAN PRINCE
OF A ROMAN NATION:**

**"...MESSIAH SHALL BE
CUT OFF, BUT NOT FOR
HIMSELF;
AND THE PEOPLE OF
THE PRINCE WHO IS TO
COME SHALL DESTROY
THE CITY AND THE
SANCTUARY...**

Dan. 9:26-27

**THE ANTICHRIST CUTS A
COVENANT WITH ISRAEL
AND MANY NATIONS:**

**"...THEN HE SHALL
CONFIRM A COVENANT
WITH MANY FOR ONE
WEEK; BUT IN THE
MIDDLE OF THE WEEK HE
SHALL BRING AN END
TO SACRIFICE AND
OFFERING..."**

Dan. 9:26-27

On page 18 of this book we saw that Daniel establishes that the last great kingdom on the face of the earth prior to Christ's return is a continuation of the Roman Empire (Dan. 2:37-45). On page 19, I showed you that Daniel also states clearly that the Antichrist is Roman. It was Titus of Rome with his Roman legions who destroyed the city in 70 A.D. Therefore the prince who is to come, who makes a seven-year pact between Israel and many (Arab nations?), will be the head of a Roman nation. America is that nation, and the presidency will eventually produce that final Roman prince.

Once our eyes are opened to the Roman origin of Mystery Babylon, there is no other office in the world but the presidency that can fulfill the prophetic mandate. I say that simply because the European Union (ten horns) will not produce a leader of its own but rather prophecy states “the ten kings will give their authority to the beast...receive authority as kings with the beast” (Rev.17:13,17). These are ten horns (nations) that are joined to the head of the beast, they do not comprise the beast themselves!

As Amaury de Riencourt stated, it is the office of the presidency, not Europe, that is most likely to produce the next world Caesar:

“OUR WESTERN WORLD, AMERICA AND EUROPE, IS THREATENED WITH CAESARISM ON A SCALE UNKNOWN SINCE THE DAWN OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE (PG.5)...IT IS IN WASHINGTON AND NOT IN LONDON, PARIS, OR BERLIN THAT THE CAESARS OF THE FUTURE WILL ARISE (PG.6)... POLITICAL POWER IN THE WESTERN WORLD HAS BECOME INCREASINGLY CONCENTRATED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, AND IN THE OFFICE OF THE PRESIDENT WITHIN AMERICA.”

I fear that much of Christianity stands on the shores of Roman America and looks to Roman Europe for the rise of the Antichrist, while events all around us are foreshadowing what this nation is going to prophetically fulfill. What better deception can Satan connive than to promote America as “One Nation Under God” espousing “In God We Trust”? History will confirm who alone has been, and will continue to be, the negotiator of a peace treaty between Israel and her enemies. It is always America’s president:



Egyptian President Anwar Sadat (left), U.S. President Jimmy Carter and Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin make a three-way handshake during the White House signing of the Middle East peace accord in March 1979



In September 1993, Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin, *left*, and Palestine Liberation Organization Chairman Yasir Arafat, *right*, agreed to the signing of a historic peace accord... the longtime foes shook hands in the presence of U.S. President Bill Clinton.



On October 26, 1994, President Clinton traveled from Egypt to the border between Israel and Jordan for the signing ceremony for the Israel-Jordan Peace Treaty.

President
Bill
Clinton...



President
Ronald
Regan...

President
George Herbert
Walker Bush...

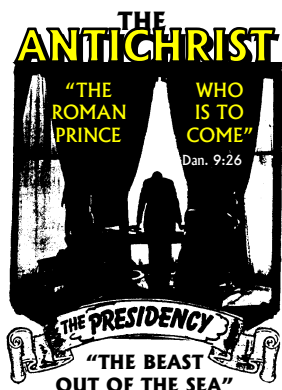




The **"road map" for peace** is a plan to resolve the Israeli-Palestinian conflict proposed by a "quartet" of international entities: the United States, the European Union, Russia, and the United Nations. The principles of the plan were first outlined by U.S. President George W. Bush, in a speech on June 24, 2002, in which he called for an independent Palestinian State living side by side with the Israeli State in peace. Bush is the first U.S. President to call for a Palestinian State.



If the photo archives were searched, we would probably find similar photos of all the other former presidents meeting with the leaders of Israel and/or the Arab nations. The Middle East crisis has been going on since the inception of Israel as a nation. History shows the presidency has been, and continues to be, the chosen vehicle that will eventually bring a seven-year peace treaty to the table as prophesied by Daniel. We need to be a people watching with prophetic vision what is going on around us for "the whole world lies under the sway of the wicked one" (1 Jn.5:19). He is guiding the course and direction of this present evil world (Eph. 2:2). The coming of Antichrist is on the horizon!



"AND I SAW ONE OF HIS HEADS AS IF IT HAD BEEN MORTALLY WOUNDED, AND HIS DEADLY WOUND WAS HEALED. AND ALL THE WORLD MARVELED AND FOLLOWED THE BEAST. SO THEY WORSHIPED THE DRAGON WHO GAVE AUTHORITY TO THE BEAST; AND THEY WORSHIPED THE BEAST..."

Rev. 13:3-4

"AND THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH WILL MARVEL, WHOSE NAMES ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE... WHEN THEY SEE THE BEAST THAT WAS, AND IS NOT AND YET IS."

Rev. 17:8

If the Antichrist is to come from the American presidency, then we cannot rule out the possibility of a previous president fulfilling that role rather than limiting it to only a future one. Because of the fact that the false prophet will come from the Roman Catholic papacy, I am suggesting the Antichrist may be the only Catholic ever to be president of this nation; yes, I mean JFK! This man was no saint. We all have read of the brazen affair he maintained with Marilyn Monroe as well as his infamous ties with the Mafia. His assassination could have been the retaliatory work of Fidel Castro whom JFK reportedly sought the Mafia to eliminate. How interesting it is that ex-President Clinton openly idolized JFK, even to the point of using the desk of JFK while he was in the Oval Office. Ironically, the picture at the top of this page is a silhouette photo of JFK hovering over his desk in the Oval Office during the Cuban missile crisis. Considering the sexual behavior of President Clinton while in the Oval Office is a demonstration that the sensual character traits of JFK were also acceptable to him. His appearance on the scene will be supernatural enough to cause all the world to marvel. The source of that marveling will be the healing of a deadly head wound. Notice above that he does not receive a deadly head wound AFTER he has appeared on the earth, but rather it is already evident AS he suddenly appears from "out of the sea." He comes forth bearing evidence of having been healed from a previous deadly head wound.

Notice the Scripture describes this man as "WAS, and IS NOT, and YET IS." Being a prophetic passage that is to be fulfilled at the appearance of the Antichrist, the whole world will remember him as an American president who WAS but then WAS NOT because he was killed, and now YET IS once again alive many years after his death. Would you not marvel if you witnessed such a sight? Multitudes who saw him die may be on the earth to see him brought back to life!

Perhaps the thought bothers you that Satan does not have the power to resurrect JFK (or anyone else) from the dead. It is true, he does not have ANY power other than what God Almighty grants to him. We are taught this clearly in the story of Job. Satan had no power of his own making against Job. He received God-regulated power to afflict Job. Satan could not go beyond what God said he could and could not do (see Chapters 1 and 2 of Job). The point I am after is that it will be God who enables Satan to bring forth the Antichrist:

"THE COMING OF THE LAWLESS ONE IS ACCORDING TO THE WORKING OF SATAN, WITH ALL POWER, SIGNS AND LYING WONDERS, AND WITH ALL UNRIGHTEOUS DECEPTION AMONG THOSE WHO PERISH, BECAUSE THEY DID NOT RECEIVE THE LOVE OF THE TRUTH, THAT THEY MIGHT BE SAVED, AND FOR THIS REASON GOD WILL SEND THEM STRONG DELUSION, THAT THEY SHOULD BELIEVE THE LIE..."

2Thess. 2:9-11

Notice it is God who sends forth this strong delusion (the coming of the lawless one - Antichrist), a lying wonder brought forth by the working of Satan! Because the people have rejected the truth in the person of Jesus Christ, God will permit Satan to perform a lying wonder in which he will bring forth the lie personified, the Antichrist. However, the appearance of Antichrist is, in reality, God's strong delusion, the beginning of His wrath upon a Christ rejecting world!

Scripture abounds with God raising people from the dead for His glory, both in the Old Testament and in the New. If God can raise someone for His glory, He can also raise someone from the dead as an act of His righteous judgment upon a Christ-rejecting world! It becomes a lying wonder because Satan will take credit for it and be worshipped by all who are deceived by it:

"AND I SAW ONE OF HIS HEADS AS IF IT HAD BEEN MORTALLY WOUNDED, AND HIS DEADLY WOUND WAS HEALED. AND ALL THE WORLD MARVELED AND FOLLOWED THE BEAST. SO THEY WORSHIPED THE DRAGON WHO GAVE AUTHORITY TO THE BEAST; AND THEY WORSHIPED THE BEAST..."

Rev. 13:3-4

"AND THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH WILL MARVEL, WHOSE NAMES ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE... WHEN THEY SEE THE BEAST THAT WAS, AND IS NOT AND YET IS."

Rev. 17:8

Moses died, yet God will send him back to earth during the tribulation as one of His two witnesses to glorify His name. He will be killed a second time (Rev. 11:3-11). Why then should we reject the idea that God could resurrect an evil and corrupt person like JFK and bring him back as an act of His judgment, a strong delusion sent from God to glorify Satan in his hour allotted to deceive the world?

"THE COMING OF THE LAWLESS ONE IS ACCORDING TO THE WORKING OF SATAN, WITH ALL POWER, SIGNS, AND LYING WONDERS, AND WITH ALL UNRIGHTEOUS DECEPTION AMONG THOSE WHO PERISH, BECAUSE THEY DID NOT RECEIVE THE LOVE OF THE TRUTH, THAT THEY MIGHT BE SAVED. AND FOR THIS REASON GOD WILL SEND THEM STRONG DELUSION, THAT THEY SHOULD BELIEVE THE LIE, THAT THEY MAY ALL BE CONDEMNED WHO DID NOT BELIEVE THE TRUTH BUT HAD PLEASURE IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS."

2 Thess. 2:9-12

"...I SAW A BEAST RISING UP OUT OF THE SEA...I SAW ONE OF HIS HEADS AS IF IT HAD BEEN MORTALLY WOUNDED, AND HIS DEADLY WOUND WAS HEALED. AND ALL THE WORLD MARVELED AND FOLLOWED THE BEAST..."

Rev. 13:1-3

"...THE BEAST THAT YOU SAW WAS, AND IS NOT, AND WILL ASCEND OUT OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND GO TO PERDITION. AND THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH WILL MARVEL...WHEN THEY SEE THE BEAST THAT WAS, AND IS NOT, AND YET IS."

Rev. 17:8

"THERE ARE ALSO SEVEN KINGS. FIVE HAVE FALLEN; ONE IS, AND THE OTHER HAS NOT YET COME, AND WHEN HE COMES, HE MUST CONTINUE A SHORT TIME. AND THE BEAST THAT WAS, AND IS NOT, IS HIMSELF ALSO THE EIGHTH, AND IS OF THE SEVENTH, AND IS GOING TO PERDITION."

Rev. 17:10-11

Let me tell you why I feel rather strongly that the Antichrist will appear suddenly on the scene having been healed of a previous deadly and mortal head wound rather than the more popular premise that after having been on the scene for some time, he will receive a mortal head wound and then be healed. Paul clearly states:

**"AND NOW YOU KNOW WHAT IS RESTRAINING THAT HE
(THE MAN OF SIN, THE SON OF PERDITION- vs. 3-4)
MAY BE REVEALED IN HIS OWN TIME. FOR THE MYSTERY OF
LAWLESSNESS IS ALREADY AT WORK; ONLY HE WHO NOW RESTRAINS
WILL DO SO UNTIL HE IS TAKEN OUT OF THE WAY.
AND THEN THE LAWLESS ONE WILL BE REVEALED..."**

2 Thess. 2:6-8

The Holy Spirit is who Paul describes as the restraining force that prevents the revealing of Antichrist. Remember, we saw that the world will know who is the Antichrist by the signing of the seven-year covenant spoken of in Daniel 9. The signing of the covenant begins the seven-year tribulation of which the middle is marked by this Antichrist setting up his image in the temple of God. Paul speaks of this in the context of the above passages from 2Thess. 2:6-8 (see verse 4). The removal of the Holy Spirit as the restraining force takes place when God removes His faithful saints at the rapture. Paul, in his earlier epistle to this church, told them that they knew perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night (1Thess. 5:2). The day of the Lord begins the tribulation when Jesus comes as a thief in the night.

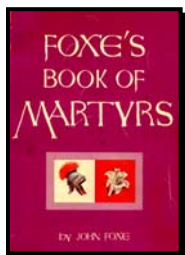
When this event happens THEN the lawless one will be revealed. Do not overlook the fact that we are dealing with a strong delusion that is being released on the earth by the hand of God Almighty! (2Thess. 2:9-12). As all that represents truth (Holy Spirit and the faithful church) is suddenly removed from the earth at the rapture, just as suddenly, there will be the appearance of the lie, a strong delusion sent from God, the appearance of Antichrist having been healed from a deadly mortal head wound he suffered perhaps in 1963! How do you think the miraculous event of the rapture is going to be diminished and explained away by Antichrist and the False Prophet? It will require a simultaneous, counterfeit, "miraculous" event significant enough to cause the whole world to marvel. Which event do you think the unregenerate will marvel at the most? Will it be the removal of the faithful minority of Christians from the earth or the arrival to the earth of its new world leader brought back from the dead? The fact that it will cause the whole world to worship the beast implies that there must be a humongous spiritual lie that the Antichrist and the False Prophet will use to cover the spiritual truth behind the rapture. You don't think the Antichrist will tell those on earth that he just came up out of the bottomless pit, do you? Hardly, he will rather tell the people a lie that he has been with God and has been sent to them by God. The possibility exists of the Pope raising JFK from the dead. (This Pope himself may first be raised from the dead as the False Prophet). If this happens, it will convey to the world that Catholicism (and the Pope) comprise God's "true" religion. It could be that it will be confirmed by the mouth of the only Catholic president this country has ever had! Part of the lie could be presented that all those raptured Christians were taken away unto judgment and punishment by God! This scenario has the potential to immediately propel Catholicism to a position of immense power. How much power?



"...HE CAUSES THE EARTH AND THOSE WHO DWELL IN IT TO WORSHIP THE FIRST BEAST, WHOSE DEADLY WOUND WAS HEALED. HE PERFORMS GREAT SIGNS, SO THAT HE EVEN MAKES FIRE COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN ON THE EARTH IN THE SIGHT OF MEN. AND HE DECEIVES THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH BY THOSE SIGNS WHICH HE WAS GRANTED TO DO IN THE SIGHT OF THE BEAST, TELLING THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH TO MAKE AN IMAGE TO THE BEAST WHO WAS WOUNDED BY THE SWORD AND LIVED. HE WAS GRANTED POWER TO GIVE BREATH TO THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST, THAT THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST SHOULD BOTH SPEAK AND CAUSE AS MANY AS WOULD NOT WORSHIP THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST TO BE KILLED. HE CAUSES ALL, BOTH SMALL AND GREAT, RICH AND POOR, FREE AND SLAVE, TO RECEIVE A MARK ON THEIR RIGHT HAND OR ON THEIR FOREHEADS, AND THAT NO ONE MAY BUY OR SELL EXCEPT ONE WHO HAS THE MARK OR THE NAME OF THE BEAST, OR THE NUMBER OF HIS NAME."

Rev. 13:11-18 excerpts

History will bear out for you what happens when the papacy has the support of political power. Read Foxe's Book of Martyrs" for a vivid account of documented historical evidence spanning 1,200 years. It is filled with the martyrdom of the true church of God by this counterfeit religious system. Consider what prophecy says is going to happen again when this woman rides to power on the back of the Antichrist beast:



"...HE CAUSED AS MANY AS WOULD NOT WORSHIP THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST TO BE KILLED. HE CAUSES ALL, BOTH SMALL AND GREAT, RICH AND POOR, FREE AND SLAVE, TO RECEIVE A MARK ON THEIR RIGHT HAND OR ON THEIR FOREHEADS, AND THAT NO ONE MAY BUY OR SELL EXCEPT ONE WHO HAS THE MARK OR THE NAME OF THE BEAST, OR THE NUMBER OF HIS NAME."

Rev. 13:11-18



"AND I SAW THE WOMAN, DRUNK WITH THE BLOOD OF THE SAINTS AND WITH THE BLOOD OF THE MARTYRS OF JESUS."

Rev. 17:6

"AND IN HER WAS FOUND THE BLOOD OF THE PROPHETS AND THE SAINTS, AND OF ALL WHO WERE SLAIN ON THE EARTH."

Rev. 18:24

Remember the prophetic imagery we are given of Mystery Babylon? It is threefold.

The harlot woman (the papacy and Catholicism) rides the powerful beast! (America and its Antichrist).

The ten horns (a yet-to-come modified E.U.) will also partake of the power of the beast by becoming an intrinsic part of it (ten horns on its head).

POLITICS RELIGION COMMERCE



**WE MUST EXPECT THAT
MYSTERY BABYLON
WILL BE A CLEVER DECEPTION
OF EVIL DISGUISED AS GOOD.**

Is the presidency of the United States of America, or the papacy of Catholicism, or the European Union perceived as being among the "axis of evil" in the world today? No, they are not.

I am trying to convince you that they are the three key Roman ingredients to Mystery Babylon being disguised in deceptive packaging.

**“...AND THE WHOLE WORLD
LIES UNDER THE SWAY OF THE WICKED ONE.”**

1 John 5:19

**“...LEST SATAN TAKE ADVANTAGE OF US,
FOR WE ARE NOT IGNORANT OF HIS DEVICES.”**

2 Cor.2:11

The best way not to be ignorant of Satan's devices is to be a careful observer of the repetitious patterns that are developing in the world. If we watch them with an illuminated eye, then Satan will not be able to take advantage of us who keep ever mindful of his devices. John warns us that the whole world lies under the sway or influence of the wicked one. Paul states that the course or direction of this world is being guided by the prince of the power of the air (Eph.2:2). It is a host of his demonic spirits (principalities, powers, the rulers of the darkness of this present age, spiritual wickedness in heavenly places- Eph. 6) who are at work in the sons of disobedience (both the un-regenerated and the foolish and carnal believers). Also Paul, in 2 Cor.4:4, warns that Satan, the god of this world (age), is blinding the minds of those who do not believe (and the minds of some who do believe). If we carefully watch the patterns, priorities, philosophies, and popular personalities that make this world go around, we will become aware of the devices of Satan as he manipulates, guides and controls where this world is going. I never consider anything in this world to be “neutral”, but rather that it all lies under the sway or influence of the wicked one. The “E.T” craze some years back is merely Satan's way of making the world to be accepting of demonic looking beings who at heart are really nice little creatures. Nonsense! He has a reason for this craze. I need not tell you what is behind heavy metal rock music or even rap music. The ritualistic idolatry of Elvis Presley and the adored shrine at his home in Graceland is all the handy work of the god of this age who blinds the minds of those who do not believe and causes them to make gods out of mere men. They will do so with the Antichrist as well! He will fit right in among all the idolatrous worship of music stars, movie stars, sports stars, etc. We could go on and on.

Since the early eighties, I have been observing a similar form of world-idolatry developing around JFK. As each anniversary of his death approaches it intensifies. The recent fortieth one was bigger than ever. Life magazine issued a special edition dedicated to this special anniversary. Satan has a reason for keeping JFK ever before the eyes of the world. I believe he is preparing, guiding and manipulating the course of this world toward the emergence of his prized Antichrist. It will be a religious experience for the world, an idol, a “savior” they can see with their eyes and readily worship.

Prophetically, the False Prophet is commissioned to promote such idolatrous worship of the Antichrist and any that resist will be martyred by a religious hierarchy (the papacy) that is steeped in the blood of the saints as history will attest. The world is being primed for the rise of Antichrist. Countries are crying out for strong leadership, but it is not to be found. When the time is right, “the prince who is to come” will suddenly appear on the scene by means of a miraculous and dynamic entrance that will stun the whole world.

I would like to share two examples with you of how Satan is guiding the course of this world that will eventually bring about the rise of Antichrist and the False Prophet and unify them as a satanic dynamic duo who will conquer the whole world. Satan is presently at work making both the presidency and the papacy to become household words throughout the whole world. Here is one way in which he is joining into one identity the presidency and the papacy, and even more specifically, the presidency of the late JFK and the papacy of the late John Paul II. I encourage you to go to this website and check it out for yourself www.morganmint.com/pope/

Pope John Paul II Honored on U.S. Coin for 25th Anniversary of the Pontificate...”

“Coins feature full color images of the Holy Father permanently bonded to the surface of the J.F.K. Half Dollar and the Silver Eagle Dollar– both struck by the U.S. Mint!”

Washington, D.C.(PRWEB) October 24 2003– “The Morgan Mint announced today the immediate release of two new limited edition commemoratives honoring the 25th anniversary of His Holiness John Paul II’s election to the Papal Seat in 1978.

This is the first time in history that the image of the Pope – or any religious leader – has ever been placed on a U.S. coin, and these unique commemoratives were issued in editions of just 100,000 coins each. Given the Pope’s increasing frailty, this may also be the last commemorative issue honoring the Holy Father in his lifetime.”



“The Holy Father is the most widely traveled pope in history, and the longest reigning pope since the late 19th century,” Abe Wiesel, a spokesman for the Morgan Mint explained. ‘In fact, after the first pope, St. Peter himself, only one pontiff in history has served longer than Pope John Paul II...’



“It is truly fitting that after more than 100 pilgrimages abroad and 25 years of service as pope, this historic occasion has been commemorated by these stunning full-color images on brilliant, uncirculated coins struck by the U.S. Mint.” These two new commemorative coins will no doubt be of interest to coin and memorabilia collectors, history buffs, and anyone who admires the moral leadership of His Holiness, both Catholic and non-Catholic alike. Each colorized coin is individually crafted for the 25th anniversary and the official release was timed to coincide with the celebratory Mass in the Vatican plaza on October 16, 2003 - the precise anniversary date.”

(end of quote from website www.morganmint.com/pope/)

Look at this amazing precedent being set:

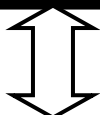
“This is the first time in history that the image of the Pope – or any religious leader – has ever been placed on a U.S. coin...”

This statement also is worth printing again:

“...this increasingly scarce coin, which has not been released into general circulation since 2002, bears on its obverse the portrait of John F. Kennedy, the only Catholic U.S. President...”

(Is this Satan’s first step in paving the way in making Catholicism the official religion of America?)

Satan, the god of this world (age), is busy guiding the course of this world in preparation for what is coming soon! Astounding! A U.S. government-approved coin which contains BOTH the engraved image of the presidency and the papacy! Even better (or perhaps worse), it contains the images of what could be the resurrected Antichrist JFK, and his sidekick the False Prophet (a resurrected John Paul II?) Read Revelation Chapter 13! One beast (Antichrist) comes up out of the sea and the other out of the earth. If the one is a resurrection from the dead, so is the other one!



The two greatest funerals ever televised throughout the whole world were those of President JFK and Pope John Paul II.



What kind of mass-media coverage do you think that their supernatural resurrections would receive? Would not the whole world marvel over these two just as depicted in Chapters 13 and 17 of Revelation?

Antichrist will rise out of the sea. Was JFK buried at sea? His casket certainly was:

WASHINGTON Jun 01 – “It was the Kennedy family that insisted that the polished bronze casket used to carry President Kennedy's body from Dallas to Washington be dumped into the ocean, newly released documents say. Kennedy was buried at Arlington National Cemetery in a mahogany coffin and there have been lingering questions about what ever happened to the casket used in Texas after Kennedy was assassinated on Nov. 22, 1963. ‘What I would like to have done is take it to sea,’ Robert Kennedy, the president's brother, told an official of the General Services Administration in February 1966. Despite concerns that the casket was government property, Kennedy told GSA Administrator Lawson Knott Jr. that he believed it belonged to the family ‘and we can get rid of it any way we want to,’ ”

About two weeks later, on Feb. 18, 1966, an Air Force van picked up the casket at the National Archives building in downtown Washington. To make sure that it would sink, the casket was loaded with three 80-pound bags of sand. Numerous holes were drilled into the coffin and a pine box that encased it. It was bound with metal banding tape and rigged with parachutes to break the impact of hitting the water. At 8:38 a.m., a C-130 airplane carrying the casket left Andrews Air Force Base and flew off the Maryland-Delaware coast. The plane descended to 500 feet and at 10 a.m., the tail hatch of the plane was opened and the 660-pound load was pushed out. 'The parachutes opened shortly before impact and the entire rigged load remained intact and sank sharply, clearly and immediately after the soft impact,' John Steadman, special assistant to the defense secretary, wrote in a Feb. 25, 1966 file memo. 'The aircraft circled the drop point for some 20 minutes at 500 feet to ensure that nothing returned to the surface,' wrote Steadman, who was on the plane. The drop point -- in 9,000 feet of water beyond the continental shelf -- was chosen because it was away from regularly traveled air and shipping lines and would not be disturbed by trawling and other sea-bottom activities, the documents said.

The government paid for the bronze coffin, but it was unclear whether it was covered by a law that made certain items of evidence related to the Kennedy assassination government property. Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach said in a Feb. 11, 1966 letter to the GSA that he felt it was necessary to dispose of the coffin. 'I am unable to conceive of any manner in which the casket could have an evidentiary value, nor can I conceive of any reason why the national interest would require its preservation,' Katzenbach wrote.

'It is obvious that it could never be used for burial purposes and its public display would be extremely offensive and contrary to public policy.' "

Reporter: The Associated Press
Copyright: 1999 by The Associated Press.

There were controversial rumors enough circulating in those mysterious days that it was not just Kennedy's coffin that was buried at sea, but the ex-naval officer himself was in it according to the express wishes of the Kennedy family. The point to be made is that the apostle John prophetically sees the Antichrist, who suddenly appears on the scene having been healed from a mortal (deadly) head wound, rising "out of the sea":



**"THEN I STOOD ON THE SAND OF THE SEA. AND I SAW
A BEAST RISING UP OUT OF THE SEA...I SAW ONE OF
HIS HEADS AS IF IT HAD BEEN MORTALLY WOUNDED,
AND HIS DEADLY WOUND WAS HEALED. AND ALL THE
WORLD MARVELED AND FOLLOWED THE BEAST..."**

Rev. 13:1-3

Likewise, John is shown this significant scenario pertaining to the second beast, the False Prophet:



**“THEN I SAW ANOTHER BEAST
COMING UP OUT OF THE EARTH,
AND HE HAD TWO HORNS LIKE A LAMB,
AND SPOKE LIKE A DRAGON. AND HE EXERCISES ALL
THE AUTHORITY OF THE FIRST BEAST IN HIS PRESENCE,
AND CAUSES THE EARTH AND THOSE WHO DWELL IN
IT TO WORSHIP THE FIRST BEAST,
WHOSE DEADLY WOUND WAS HEALED.”**

Rev. 13:11-12

If the interpretation of the first beast rising out of the sea is to be taken literally (as I am suggesting), then the second beast who comes up out of the earth should also be interpreted as a literal event.

Breaking with the traditional burial routines of all Popes, John Paul II made a specific request to be buried **IN THE EARTH** rather than the traditional above ground sarcophagus. This unusual request was well-noted by the press. Here are a few of those notations:

[Biography of Pope John Paul II - Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia](#)

Pope John Paul II reigned as **pope** of the Roman Catholic Church and sovereign of Vatican ... honouring the pontiff's **request** to be placed "in bare **earth**." ...

[en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Biography_of_Pope_John_Paul_II](#) - 82k - [Cached](#) - [Similar pages](#)

[CNN.com - Transcripts](#)

COOPER: Let's listen in on the funeral mass of **Pope John Paul II**. ... into the **earth**, as was **John Paul's** specific **request**, to be buried in the earth, ...

[transcripts.cnn.com/TRANSCRIPTS/0504/08/ltm.02.html](#) - 291k - [Cached](#) - [Similar pages](#)

[Cultural Catholic - JP II Last Will and Testament, Rogito, Homily](#)

To slow decomposition, **Pope John Paul II** was **buried** in three coffins: ... and then placed in an oak coffin, and **buried in the earth** as he wished under a ...

[www.culturalcatholic.com/LastWill.htm](#) - 47k - [Cached](#) - [Similar pages](#)

[Crisis Magazine](#)

Perhaps the key to why **John Paul II** is the "Great" is given in his seemingly insignificant **request to be buried in the earth**—humus, hence humilitas, ...

[www.crisismagazine.com/may2005/schindler.htm](#) - 50k - [Cached](#) - [Similar pages](#)

[What happens when the Pope dies? | Catholic-Pages.com](#)

Articles about the papacy and the current **Pope, Pope John Paul II**, including summaries ... He wished to be **buried in the earth** rather than in a sarcophagus.

[www.catholic-pages.com/pope/papal-funeral.asp](#) - 26k - [Cached](#) - [Similar pages](#)

**"...AND THE WHOLE WORLD
LIES UNDER THE SWAY OF THE WICKED ONE."**

1 John 5:19

**"...LEST SATAN TAKE ADVANTAGE OF US,
FOR WE ARE NOT IGNORANT OF HIS DEVICES."**

2 Cor.2:11

Let us consider a second example of how Satan keeps various themes ever before the eyes and ears of the world, things that he plans to build upon in the final days of his counterfeit kingdom.

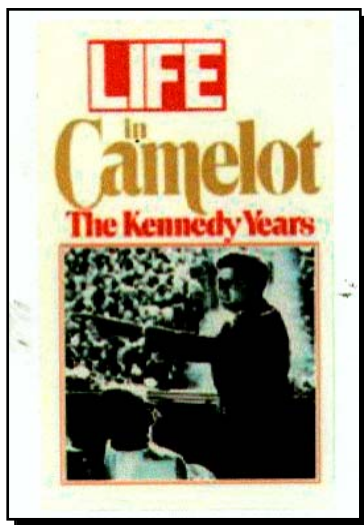
There is a utopian theme of fantasy that Satan keeps ever before the American people pertaining to JFK. It is the romantic story of Camelot. Remember, we are looking at patterns that will reveal how Satan is guiding the course of this world through what may appear on the surface to be innocent nostalgia. However, they are events that will pave the way for the appearance of Satan's prized leadership for the world. Consider these two magazine covers:

Time Incorporated –1988

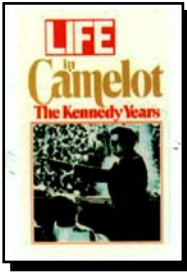
Life in Camelot-

The Kennedy Years.

**"JFK loved the play
"Camelot." Kennedy has
been enamored with the
legend of King Arthur since
childhood. His
administration is
nostalgically remembered as
the era of Camelot."**



**August 13, 2001
"They're back. Four
members of the clan are
running for office in the U.S.
As a new generation of
Kennedys run for
political office, they call for a
"Return to Camelot." A third
generation now struggles with
the legacy of
JFK's Camelot era."**



Camelot is the story of the legendary King Arthur, a British King who ruled over a utopian kingdom called Camelot. Amazingly, the story plot depicts this famous King as suffering A MORTAL HEAD WOUND by the sword.



Then, as the legend goes, he was carried off to a Celtic paradise called the Isle of Avalon where he was to be miraculously healed. At some future point he is to make a triumphant return to his previously held position over Great Britain as king. There is an inscription on King Arthur's tomb that reads, "Rex quondam Rexque futurus" which translates as "THE KING WHO ONCE WAS, AND WILL BE AGAIN." I don't think it is necessary to elaborate on the parallels between King Arthur and JFK. We get the picture. This is more of Satan's handiwork to herald in the Antichrist with the theme, "Camelot lives!" There were so many plays on the Camelot theme during his presidency and even after Kennedy's death that shortly after President Ford took office he publicly announced, "Camelot is dead, and will not return." The famous portrayal of King Arthur by Richard Burton and Julie Andrews as Guinevere were often likened by many to resemble the young Kennedy couple who were about to assume the American throne. Do not think that all of this romantic nostalgia is not the product of the god of this age, the prince of the power of the air. This whole hype may indeed become the theme song of the new Kennedy era if "Camelot lives!" once again.

You may reject my potential scenario: the possibility that JFK could be the Antichrist and John Paul II being the false prophet, that is your prerogative. However, I would plead with you not to throw the baby out with the bath water. You need to consider heavily the very realistic possibility that the office of the presidency will produce the Antichrist as surely as the papacy will bring forth the false prophet, which means that you will need to come to grips with the changing image of America in the world. Watch BBC news for a different perspective of America than what we are inundated with locally in this present wave of Republican patriotic propaganda such as presented by the Fox Network. Europe is presently calling America an imperialist nation. That's the evil title America laid on Japan in World War II. Some European leaders have gone as far as to cynically label America "Pax Americana"- (a new Roman Empire). President Bush is cynically depicted as "King George." Remember, "The children of darkness in their generation are wiser than the children of light" (Luke 16:8).

Is America THE SCARLET BEAST portion of Revelation Seventeen's image of Mystery Babylon?



If this isolated imagery of Revelation 17:3 was all that we had to consider, a yes answer to that question would be hard to substantiate from an objective perspective.



This isolated ambiguity is why we are urged to compare spiritual things with spiritual:

"THESE THINGS WE ALSO SPEAK, NOT IN WORDS WHICH MAN'S WISDOM TEACHES BUT WHICH THE HOLY SPIRIT TEACHES, COMPARING SPIRITUAL THINGS WITH SPIRITUAL." 1Cor. 2:13

Jesus states a similar principle to determine what is truth:

"JESUS SAID TO THEM, 'HAVE YOU UNDERSTOOD ALL THESE THINGS?' THEY SAID TO HIM, 'YES, LORD.' THEN HE SAID TO THEM, 'THEREFORE EVERY SCRIBE INSTRUCTED CONCERNING THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS LIKE A HOUSEHOLDER WHO BRINGS OUT OF HIS TREASURE THINGS NEW AND OLD.'"

Matt 13:51-52

The prophetic new imagery of the Book of Revelation remains speculative unless we compare it to its old counterpart treasure such as the imagery and clarification spoken previously by the Old Testament prophets.



We have been using the Book of Daniel to obtain added truth and to shed light upon Revelation's depiction of Mystery Babylon. Even Jesus used what was recorded in Daniel to amplify and pinpoint what He spoke about the coming tribulation:

"THEREFORE WHEN YOU SEE THE 'ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION,' SPOKEN OF BY DANIEL THE PROPHET, STANDING IN THE HOLY PLACE (WHOEVER READS, LET HIM UNDERSTAND), THEN LET THOSE WHO ARE IN JUDEA FLEE TO THE MOUNTAINS..." Matt. 24:15-16

If you want the whole truth, you need to use the whole Bible to find it!

"THESE THINGS WE ALSO SPEAK, NOT IN WORDS WHICH MAN'S WISDOM TEACHES BUT WHICH THE HOLY SPIRIT TEACHES, COMPARING SPIRITUAL THINGS WITH SPIRITUAL."

1Cor. 2:13

" ... EVERY SCRIBE INSTRUCTED CONCERNING THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS LIKE A HOUSEHOLDER WHO BRINGS OUT OF HIS TREASURE THINGS NEW AND OLD."

Matt. 13:51-52

**DANIEL'S
IMAGERY**



**REVIVED ROMAN EMPIRE,
MYSTERY BABYLON**



**JOHN'S
IMAGERY**



**THREEFOLD IMAGERY
OF MYSTERY BABYLON**

How do you spell "Mystery Babylon?"

R-O-M-A-N

If it isn't "Roman" it isn't "Mystery Babylon"!

When the Daniel perspective is omitted from determining Mystery Babylon's identity, prophetic speculation abounds to the detriment of Bible prophecy being "a light that shines in a dark place" (2Pet. 1:19-21).

Recently, a well-known Bible teacher got in trouble on national TV by stating that the Antichrist will be Jewish. He is not Jewish, but as we have seen, he is a Roman prince according to Daniel 9:26. Another popular prophetic novelist stated on a national TV interview that Iraq (natural Babylon) is going to become the richest, most powerful nation in all the world and will produce the dreaded Antichrist. Daniel refutes that nonsense! Mystery Babylon will not be a Muslim nation, but rather it will be a continuation of the fourth kingdom of Daniel's prophecy – the Roman Empire.

**DANIEL'S
REVIVED ROMAN EMPIRE,
MYSTERY BABYLON**



Daniel's revelation about Mystery Babylon is that it is an extension of the ancient Roman Empire. John's additional revelation is that there are three distinct divisions to that Roman Empire that comprise Mystery Babylon.

**JOHN'S
THREEFOLD IMAGERY
OF MYSTERY BABYLON**



The mystery (hidden truth) about Mystery Babylon is that it is Roman. Identify what is Roman in the world and you will know the hidden truth (mystery) behind Mystery Babylon!



**AMERICA
is
ROMAN
to the core!**

There is one more thing that we can look at from the Book of Daniel about this fourth and final kingdom that will dominate the world prior to the coming of Christ to establish His kingdom. Daniel presents this fourth kingdom as a fourth beast which is but another perspective of John's beast described in Revelation 17.

Daniel is shown four beasts in Daniel Chapter 7. He is most troubled by the description of the fourth beast:

"AFTER THIS I SAW IN THE NIGHT VISIONS, AND BEHOLD, A FOURTH BEAST, DREADFUL AND TERRIBLE, EXCEEDINGLY STRONG. IT HAD HUGE IRON TEETH; IT WAS DEVOURING, BREAKING IN PIECES, AND TRAMPLING THE RESIDUE WITH ITS FEET. IT WAS DIFFERENT FROM ALL THE BEASTS THAT WERE BEFORE IT, AND IT HAD TEN HORNS. I WAS CONSIDERING THE HORNS, AND THERE WAS ANOTHER HORN, A LITTLE ONE, COMING UP AMONG THEM, BEFORE WHOM THREE OF THE FIRST HORNS WERE PLUCKED OUT BY THE ROOTS..." Dan. 7:7-8



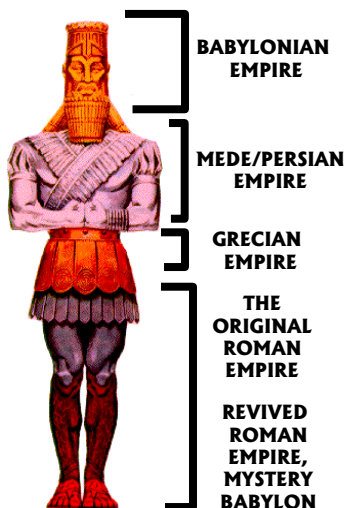
"AFTER THIS I SAW IN THE NIGHT VISIONS, AND BEHOLD, A FOURTH BEAST, DREADFUL AND TERRIBLE, EXCEEDINGLY STRONG. IT HAD HUGE IRON TEETH; IT WAS DEVOURING, BREAKING IN PIECES, AND TRAMPLING THE RESIDUE WITH ITS FEET. IT WAS DIFFERENT FROM ALL THE BEASTS THAT WERE BEFORE IT, AND IT HAD TEN HORNS. I WAS CONSIDERING THE HORNS, AND THERE WAS ANOTHER HORN, A LITTLE ONE, COMING UP AMONG THEM, BEFORE WHOM THREE OF THE FIRST HORNS WERE PLUCKED OUT BY THE ROOTS..."

Dan. 7:7-8

DANIEL'S FOURTH BEAST: THE ROMAN EMPIRE



Daniel's fourth beast is the same story (different imagery) as the fourth kingdom we examined in the statue of Chapter 2:



"THEN I WISHED TO KNOW THE TRUTH ABOUT THE FOURTH BEAST, WHICH WAS DIFFERENT FROM ALL THE OTHERS, EXCEEDINGLY DREADFUL, WITH ITS TEETH OF IRON AND ITS NAILS OF BRONZE, WHICH DEVoured, BROKE IN PIECES, AND TRAMPLED THE RESIDUE WITH ITS FEET; AND ABOUT THE TEN HORNS THAT WERE ON ITS HEAD, AND ABOUT THE OTHER HORN WHICH CAME UP, BEFORE WHICH THREE FELL, NAMELY, THAT HORN WHICH HAD EYES AND A MOUTH WHICH SPOKE POMPOUS WORDS, WHOSE APPEARANCE WAS GREATER THAN HIS FELLOWS."

Dan. 7:19-20

The fourth kingdom and the fourth beast are one and the same – the Roman Empire. In both depictions (the kingdom and the beast) it begins with the ancient Roman Empire and progresses to its modern-day mystery form. Spend some time digesting what Daniel is shown pertaining to the fourth beast. There is revelation in this story that identifies the little horn that springs up out of the ten horns as being America. The ten horns are the same horns as depicted in Revelation seventeen's image of a beast with ten horns.

"THESE THINGS WE ALSO SPEAK, NOT IN WORDS WHICH MAN'S WISDOM TEACHES BUT WHICH THE HOLY SPIRIT TEACHES, COMPARING SPIRITUAL THINGS WITH SPIRITUAL." 1 Cor. 2:13

DANIEL'S BEAST



JOHN'S BEAST



Revelation's account of the (Roman) beast (America) is that it has ten horns, which I have suggested to you is some final form of what is presently known as the European Union. Ten of these nations will eventually be joined to the beast and become one kingdom:

"AND THE TEN HORNS WHICH YOU SAW ARE TEN KINGS WHO HAVE RECEIVED NO KINGDOM AS YET, BUT THEY RECEIVE AUTHORITY FOR ONE HOUR AS KINGS WITH THE BEAST. THESE ARE OF ONE MIND, AND THEY WILL GIVE THEIR POWER AND AUTHORITY TO THE BEAST." Rev. 17:12-13

By "comparing spiritual things with spiritual," we find added revelation about these ten kings in Daniel's account of the fourth beast with ten horns. There is a little horn that springs up out of the ten and is described in this manner:

"...I WAS CONSIDERING THE HORNS, AND THERE WAS ANOTHER HORN, A LITTLE ONE, COMING UP AMONG THEM, BEFORE WHOM THREE OF THE FIRST HORNS WERE PLUCKED OUT BY THE ROOTS..."

Dan. 7:8

"THEN I WISHED TO KNOW THE TRUTH ABOUT THE FOURTH BEAST, WHICH WAS DIFFERENT FROM ALL THE OTHERS, ...AND ABOUT THE TEN HORNS THAT WERE ON ITS HEAD, AND ABOUT THE OTHER HORN WHICH CAME UP, BEFORE WHICH THREE FELL...THAT HORN...WHOSE APPEARANCE WAS GREATER THAN HIS FELLOWS."

Dan. 7:19-20

In the Revelation account of the beast with ten horns we have no mention of a little horn springing up from among them. Why so? Because the little horn of Daniel describes the INFANCY of America while Revelation describes the MATURITY of this beast nation. The little horn is a historical fact about America and its early interactions with three of the ten horns. This little horn came up from among the ten horns and then, being greater in appearance than his fellows, he plucks up three of the ten horns by the roots. The paradox is that although three of the horns were plucked up by the roots, we still have ten horns remaining on the beast in Revelation 17! How can you pluck up three and still have ten? Here is how:



Both Revelation 17 and Daniel 7 describe the ten horns (ten kingdoms) that will make up the revived Roman Empire (the commerce division) in Europe. The above map of the original Roman Empire will show you that most of the present members of the E.U. fall within the original boundaries of the Roman Empire in its heyday.

We do not know for sure who the final ten will be out of the present 27 members. Others may be added in the future. Daniel's statue implies that we should look for five Western and five Eastern toes (horns). I believe the Western leg is complete:



- 1. ENGLAND**
- 2. FRANCE**
- 3. SPAIN**
- 4. ITALY**
- 5. GERMANY**

It is no secret that America (little horn) was formed primarily out of the colonization efforts of three of the ten horns namely, England, France and Spain.

British colonization of the Americas

[England](#) established colonies along the East coast of [North America](#), from [Newfoundland](#) in the North, to as far as [Florida](#) in the South. Initially, the name "Virginia", was applied to the entire coast. Early colonies included: [St. John's](#), [Newfoundland](#), and the [Jamestown Settlement](#), in 1607. a series of colonies were established along the Northeast coast of North America, including the [Massachusetts Bay Colony](#), which was founded in 1630. The early colonies consisted of English farmers and gentlemen.

Wikipedia Encyclopedia

French colonization of the Americas began in the 16th century, and continued as [France](#) established a [colonial empire](#) in the 17th century. Major French colonies were located in [Canada](#) and the [Mississippi River Valley](#), along the Gulf coast in what is today [Alabama](#), [Mississippi](#) and [Louisiana](#), on the Caribbean islands of [Hispaniola](#), [Guadeloupe](#), [Martinique](#), and [St. Lucie](#), and at [French Guiana](#) in [South America](#). As they colonized the New World, the French founded cities such as [Detroit](#), [Michigan](#), [St. Louis](#), [Missouri](#), [Mobile](#), [Alabama](#), [Biloxi](#), [Mississippi](#), [Baton Rouge](#), [Louisiana](#) and [New Orleans](#), [Louisiana](#) in the United States.

Wikipedia Encyclopedia

•Spanish colonization of the Americas

[New Spain](#): all or parts of today's [Mexico](#), [Texas](#), [California](#) ([Alta California](#) and [Baja California](#)), [Arizona](#), [Utah](#), [Colorado](#), [Oklahoma](#) and [New Mexico](#). ...and [Mississippi](#). [Louisiana](#), consisting of all or parts of the present-day U.S. States of [Louisiana](#), [Arkansas](#), [Oklahoma](#), [Missouri](#), [Kansas](#), [Iowa](#), [Nebraska](#), [Minnesota](#), [North Dakota](#), [South Dakota](#), [Wyoming](#), [Montana](#), [Colorado](#), [Idaho](#): Spain owned this territory from 1762–1800 and based its administration in [New Orleans](#). A system of forts and frontier posts, inherited from the French, protected Spanish interests along the Mississippi as far North as [Michigan](#).

Wikipedia Encyclopedia

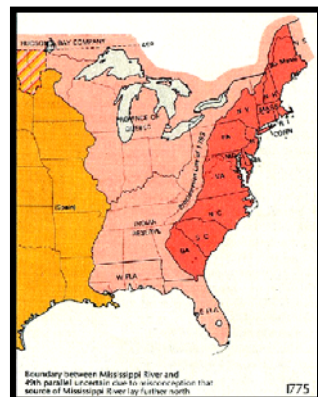
ENGLAND



FRANCE



SPAIN



Here are three primary countries presently in the E.U. (old geographical Roman Empire). All three of these original European horns had massive roots of colonization in what would become the United States of America, the little horn kingdom which originated from the ten horns of Europe. Can you see the fulfillment of Daniel's prophecy by America in which:

**"...I WAS CONSIDERING THE HORNS,
AND THERE WAS ANOTHER HORN,
A LITTLE ONE, COMING UP AMONG THEM,
BEFORE WHOM THREE OF THE FIRST HORNS
WERE PLUCKED OUT BY THE ROOTS..."**

Dan. 7:8

**"THEN I WISHED TO KNOW THE TRUTH
ABOUT THE FOURTH BEAST, WHICH WAS
DIFFERENT FROM ALL THE OTHERS, ...AND
ABOUT THE TEN HORNS THAT WERE ON ITS
HEAD, AND ABOUT THE OTHER HORN WHICH
CAME UP, BEFORE WHICH THREE FELL...THAT
HORN...WHOSE APPEARANCE WAS GREATER
THAN HIS FELLOWS."**

Dan. 7:19-20

**"AND ANOTHER SHALL RISE AFTER
THEM; HE SHALL BE DIFFERENT
FROM THE FIRST ONES, AND SHALL
SUBDUDE THREE KINGS."**

Dan. 7:24

America in its infancy (the little horn) defeated England in the Revolutionary War and formed a new nation out of its plundered colonies. England was plucked up by the roots from its colonial aspirations. Likewise infant America defeated Spain and plucked her up by the roots as well in the Spanish War. America then turned to France's land holdings in this country and pressurized them to sell out their holdings while Napoleon was at war in Europe. They, too, had their colonial roots plucked up. All three horns were plucked up by the little horn and yet the three horns still exist as part of the last-day ten horns that will eventually give their power to the beast (America) and reign with it for a short time!

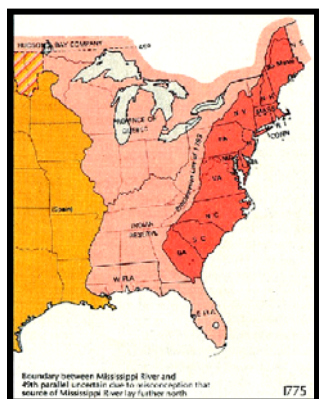
ENGLAND



FRANCE



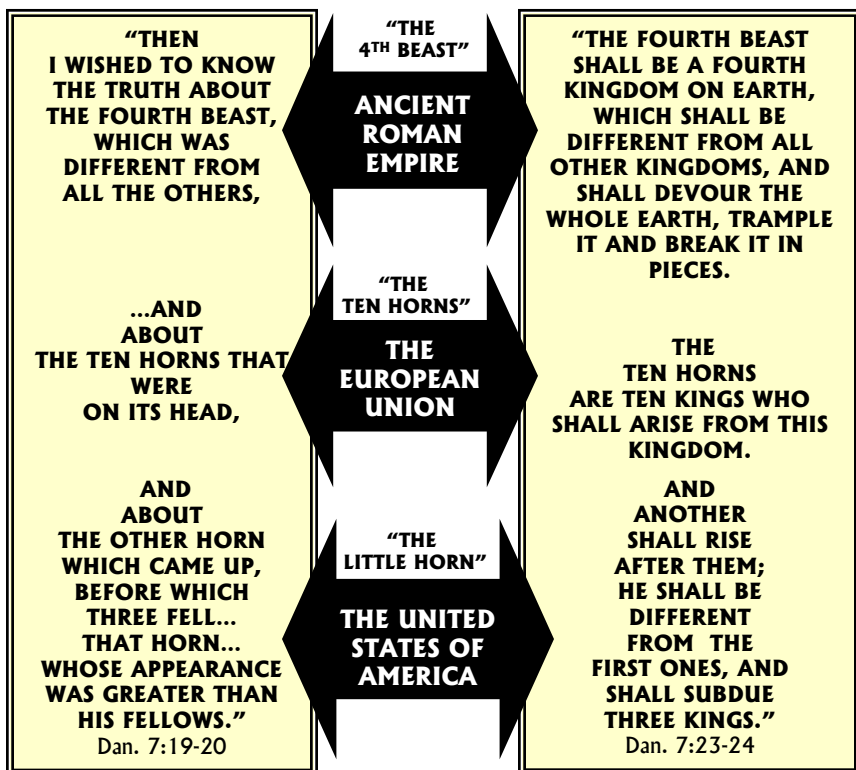
SPAIN



Follow carefully the prophetic scenario given in Daniel:

DANIEL'S QUESTIONS:

THE ANGEL'S ANSWERS:



Daniel is shown the original fierce Roman Empire (fourth beast) that would conquer the whole world. It did so under its 12 Caesars.

Then he is shown the ten horns that shall come from this original kingdom (E.U. in its final form). They shall be the ten horns on the head of the beast in Rev. 17:12-13 in the last days.

Lastly, Daniel is shown the interaction of another little horn that will come up from within the ten. Infant America was birthed by the colonization of England, France and Spain. This little horn will be "greater in appearance than his fellows" (the three horns/kings that it overthrows). Historically England, France and Spain's attempt to colonize America ended as they were plucked up by their roots by infant America. The little horn subdues three kings. Notice the little horn does not destroy them completely for they must still be part of the ten horns that give their power to the beast and reign with it as kings (Rev.17:12-13). These three horns are plucked up by their roots out of America but still exist in Europe! That is how you can subdue three kings and still end up with ten!

THE PARALLELS BETWEEN DANIEL'S BEAST JOHN'S BEAST



Daniel's beast is the original Roman Empire which conquered the whole world under its 12 Caesars.

Both beasts have ten horns on their heads, but Daniel's beast reveals a little horn springing from the ten. The little horn is a story about the infant beginnings of America and how it subdues three kings from among the ten. The paradox is that the beast, in its final stage, will still have ten horns. Only this historical account of America plucking up by the roots from its soil the colonial aspirations of England, France and Spain fulfill this prophecy of Daniel.

The little horn prophecy of Daniel uniquely zeroes in on America, proving that it is part of Mystery Babylon, the revived Roman Empire!



John's beast is the last revived Roman Empire that will conquer the whole world.

The beast is America.

John's beast has ten horns also. They are the ten kings of Rev. 17:12-13. These are ten of the E.U. nations that will give their power to the beast and reign as kings for one hour at the end of this evil age.

John's beast has no little horn for this is the little horn grown up into a revived beast manifestation of the ancient Roman Empire.

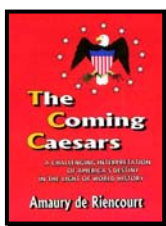
John's depiction above adds a third ingredient to the beast with ten horns. That third identity is the harlot woman who rides the beast. Both the woman and the ten horns are empowered by their association with the beast. They lack sufficient power and authority of their own but rather tap into the (super) power of the beast.

In the next chapter, we will look at the identity of this woman, the great harlot who rides the Roman political beast (America) to a position of world-wide religious authority.



**"...EVERY GOOD TREE
BEARS GOOD FRUIT,
BUT A BAD TREE BEARS BAD FRUIT.
A GOOD TREE CANNOT BEAR BAD FRUIT,
NOR CAN A BAD TREE BEAR GOOD FRUIT.
THEREFORE BY THEIR FRUITS
YOU WILL KNOW THEM."**

Matt. 7:17-20



**"OUR WESTERN WORLD,
AMERICA AND EUROPE,
IS THREATENED WITH CAESARISM ON A SCALE UNKNOWN
SINCE THE DAWN OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE (PG.5)...
IT IS IN WASHINGTON
AND NOT IN LONDON, PARIS, OR BERLIN
THAT THE CAESARS OF THE FUTURE WILL ARISE (PG.6)...
POLITICAL POWER IN THE WESTERN WORLD
HAS BECOME INCREASINGLY CONCENTRATED
IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
AND IN THE OFFICE OF THE PRESIDENT WITHIN AMERICA."**

**MYSTERY BABYLON IS ROMAN TO THE CORE...
IT IS THIS COMMON DENOMINATOR THAT LINKS AMERICA,
CATHOLICISM AND THE EUROPEAN UNION TOGETHER
AS ONE IDENTITY NAMELY, MYSTERY BABYLON.**

CHAPTER TWO

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH: THE RELIGIOUS LEG OF MYSTERY BABYLON



**“BEWARE OF FALSE PROPHETS,
WHO COME TO YOU IN SHEEP’S CLOTHING,
BUT INWARDLY ARE RAVENOUS WOLVES.
YOU WILL KNOW THEM BY THEIR FRUITS.**

**EVERY GOOD TREE BEARS GOOD FRUIT,
BUT A BAD TREE BEARS BAD FRUIT.
A GOOD TREE CANNOT BEAR BAD
FRUIT, NOR CAN A BAD TREE BEAR
GOOD FRUIT... THEREFORE BY THEIR
FRUITS YOU WILL KNOW THEM.”**

Matt. 7:15-20



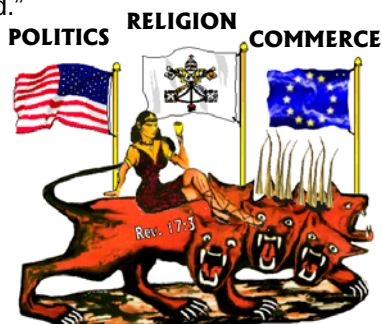
In Chapter One we established that America does not live up to its religious claim of being “One Nation Under God.” Its “Christian” founding fathers bore no outward fruit of being Christian, but rather its origins are those of the ancient pagan Roman Empire.

We are now going to examine what Scripture identifies as the Antichrist’s religious partner, “the False Prophet.” I am firmly convinced this false prophet will arise from the papacy of the Roman Catholic Church. As the presidency of the United States will produce the Antichrist, the papacy of Roman Catholicism will bring forth the False Prophet.

The papacy heads up the world-wide religious system known as Catholicism. We shall see from its imagery and outward fruit that this religion’s claims of being “Christian” are just as false as America’s claim of being “One Nation Under God.”

**WE MUST EXPECT THAT
MYSTERY BABYLON
WILL BE A CLEVER DECEPTION
OF EVIL DISGUISED AS GOOD.**

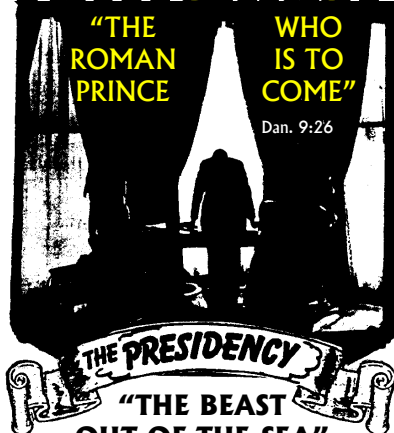
We saw this statement to be true of America. Will we find it also to be true of this Roman religious leg of Mystery Babylon?



Take time to read once more what the Holy Spirit has recorded as a prophetic warning about this satanically inspired dynamic duo that is soon to appear on the world scene to head up this

THE new Roman Empire: THE

ANTICHRIST



13 Then I stood on the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads a blasphemous name.

2 Now the beast which I saw was like a leopard, his feet were like the feet of a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. And the dragon gave him his power, his throne, and great authority.

3 I saw one of his heads as if it had been mortally wounded, and his deadly wound was healed. And all the world marveled and followed the beast.

4 So they worshiped the dragon who gave authority to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying, "Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?"

5 And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months.

6 Then he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven.

7 And it was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation.

8 And all who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If anyone has an ear, let him hear.

FALSE PROPHET



11 Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb and spoke like a dragon.

12 And he exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence, and causes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 He performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men.

14 And he deceives those who dwell on the earth by those signs which he was granted to do in the sight of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who was wounded by the sword and lived.

15 He was granted power to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed.

16 And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads,

17 and that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man: His number is 666.

This is the religious leg of this last-day Roman Empire.

Catholicism wants you to know that it is the ROMAN Catholic Church, and proud of it! Boasting that its origins go all the way back to the apostle Peter as their “first Pope” commissioned by Christ to be head of the Church at Rome. Apostolic succession is the heart of the papacy’s claim to be the “Vicar (authorized voice) of Christ” on the earth, the only true expression of the Church commissioned by Christ.

Big claims, but false ones emanating from an unbiblical office which God calls, “the False Prophet.” What would you expect to hear out of the mouth of a false prophet? False claims to speak for God! →

The very first words the Holy Spirit records about this religious Roman beast is that it has two horns like a lamb, but has a mouth that speaks like a dragon. Let’s paraphrase that, He claims a position of authority (two horns) as representing a lamb (the Lamb of God – Jesus Christ), but the words he speaks proves that he is rather being inspired by the dragon (Satan – Rev.12:9).

It matters little what people claim to be; “One Nation Under God” or the “Vicar of Christ”; it is their fruit that reveals their true nature. Boastful, religious, authoritative claims are easy to make, however we are warned:

**“BEWARE OF FALSE PROPHETS,
WHO COME TO YOU
IN SHEEP’S CLOTHING,
BUT INWARDLY ARE RAVENOUS
WOLVES. YOU WILL KNOW THEM
BY THEIR FRUITS.”**

Matt. 7:15-16

THE FALSE PROPHET



11 Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb and spoke like a dragon.

12 And he exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence, and causes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 He performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men.

14 And he deceives those who dwell on the earth by those signs which he was granted to do in the sight of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who was wounded by the sword and lived.

15 He was granted power to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed.

16 And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads,

17 and that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man: His number is 666.

**"BEWARE OF FALSE PROPHETS,
WHO COME TO YOU
IN SHEEP'S CLOTHING,
BUT INWARDLY ARE RAVENOUS
WOLVES. YOU WILL KNOW THEM
BY THEIR FRUITS."**

Matt. 7:15-16

**"BELOVED,
DO NOT BELIEVE EVERY SPIRIT.
BUT TEST THE SPIRITS,
WHETHER THEY ARE OF GOD;
BECAUSE MANY FALSE PROPHETS
HAVE GONE OUT INTO THE WORLD."**

1Jn. 4:1

This prophecy tells us that the False Prophet isn't going to direct people to worship the God of the Bible. Notice in these highlighted verses that we are indeed talking about an act of worship (a religious experience.) →

Although the papacy speaks as being the authorized "Vicar (voice) of Christ," it is the worship of the Antichrist that this false prophet will promote, not Jesus Christ! Notice also that failure to see it his way leads to the death of all who will not worship the Antichrist. It is important to see that it is not the Antichrist himself that delivers this ultimatum, but rather it is the False Prophet, leader of the only authorized one-world religion.

The context of these verses reveals that it is the False Prophet that is enforcing the dreaded 666 mark upon the world's population. →

Either you worship the Antichrist and receive his mark, or the false prophet will see to it that you will not be able to buy or sell in this New (Roman) World Order.

THE FALSE PROPHET



11 Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb and spoke like a dragon.

12 And he exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence, and causes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 He performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men.

14 And he deceives those who dwell on the earth by those signs which he was granted to do in the sight of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who was wounded by the sword and lived.

15 He was granted power to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed.

16 And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads,

17 and that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man: His number is 666.

**"AND HE CAUSES ALL,
BOTH SMALL AND GREAT,
RICH AND POOR, FREE AND SLAVE,
TO RECEIVE A MARK ON THEIR RIGHT HAND
OR ON THEIR FOREHEAD,
AND THAT NO ONE MAY BUY OR SELL
EXCEPT THE ONE WHO HAS**

**(1) THE MARK
OR (2) THE NAME OF THE BEAST,
OR (3) THE NUMBER OF HIS NAME."**

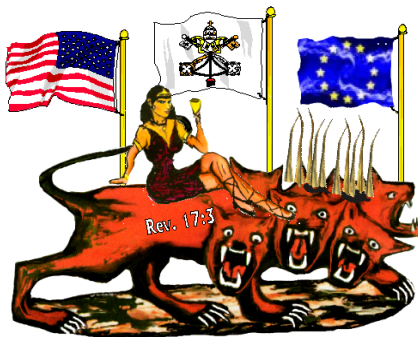
Rev. 13:16



Note the threefold distinction of this 666 identity: (1) the mark, (2) the name of the beast, and (3) the number of his name. Enough has been written pertaining to the mark being some variation of the present bar code system used in speeding up the process of buying and selling. This theory makes good sense since there are three divisions to Mystery Babylon one of which is commerce (buying and selling):

—————→ **POLITICS RELIGION COMMERCE**

It is my suspicion that these three variations of 666 may be describing the assigning of the mark to the commercial leg (E.U.), the name of the beast to the political/military leg (America), and the number of his name to the religious leg noted above (the Roman Catholic hierarchy, the papacy.)



**"...EVERY GOOD TREE BEARS
GOOD FRUIT,
BUT A BAD TREE BEARS BAD
FRUIT. A GOOD TREE CANNOT
BEAR BAD FRUIT, NOR CAN A BAD
TREE BEAR GOOD FRUIT...
THEREFORE BY THEIR FRUITS
YOU WILL KNOW THEM."**

Matt. 7:17-20



Let us begin now to examine some of the titles held by the papacy; titles of their own choosing; because their choice of titles as well as specific names like "John Paul II," reveal the hidden fruit of this "Christian" church. The Latin language chosen to uniquely mark this church is permeated with the dreaded 666 identifying mark. Latin uses the Roman numeral system to assign various numbers to their alphabet. Not all letters have numbers assigned. When examining some titles and even names chosen by the papacy (John Paul II) they total the biblical identification mark of the False Prophet – 666.



**"...EVERY GOOD TREE BEARS
GOOD FRUIT,
BUT A BAD TREE BEARS BAD
FRUIT. A GOOD TREE CANNOT
BEAR BAD FRUIT, NOR CAN A BAD
TREE BEAR GOOD FRUIT...
THEREFORE BY THEIR FRUITS
YOU WILL KNOW THEM."**

Matt. 7:17-20



The above principle that we applied in Chapter One in our examination of America's fruit is also valid to use toward the papacy and the Roman Catholic Church. America's fruit did not reveal that it was "One Nation Under God" or demonstrate any imagery bearing witness to "In God We Trust." It is my conviction that when we examine the fruit of the papacy, it will not pass the test of scrutiny as being the divinely chosen "Vicar (voice) of Christ." Nor will it stand the test of being a church of apostolic succession from Peter, whom Catholicism vitally claims to have been the first Pope of Catholicism.

Let us start with the papacy's claim to be the "Vicar of Christ":

Vicar of Christ ...one of the titles of the Bishop of Rome — the Pope— as head of the universal apostolic Catholic Church...This title of the pope implies his supreme and universal primacy, both of honour and of jurisdiction, over the Catholic Church. It is founded on the words of Jesus Christ to St. Peter - "Feed my lambs ... Feed my sheep" (John 21:16-17). The Catholic Church believes Jesus made St. Peter the leader of the Apostles, hence, Prince of the Apostles, and constituted him as the guardian of His entire flock (the Church) in His own place, thus making him His Vicar and fulfilling the promise He made in Matthew 16:18-19. The title Vicar of Christ is more expressive of his supreme headship of the Catholic Church on earth, which Catholics believe he bears by virtue of the commission of Christ and with vicarial power derived from Him. Thus, Pope Innocent III removed bishops by appealing to his power as Vicar of Christ (cap. "Inter corporalia", 2, "De trans. ep."). He declared that Christ had given such power only to His vicar, Peter and his successors (cap. "Quanto", 3, *ibid.*) and stated that the Roman Pontiff is "the successor of Peter and the Vicar of Jesus Christ" (cap. "Licet", 4, *ibid.*).

(Wikipedia Encyclopedia)

You will remember that in describing the False Prophet, Revelation Chapter 13 said he will bear the numeric value 666 that can be calculated by those who have wisdom and understanding:

**“HERE IS WISDOM. LET HIM WHO HAS UNDERSTANDING
CALCULATE THE NUMBER OF THE BEAST,
FOR IT IS THE NUMBER OF A MAN: HIS NUMBER IS 666.”**

Rev 13:18

Below are six Latin titles that the papacy uses to describe itself (see website <http://www.remnantofgod.org/666.htm> for further details). They are self-imposed titles of choice. These titles are calculated using the standard numerical values of Latin:

ROMAN (Latin) NUMERIC SYSTEM:

D=500, C=100, L=50, X=10, V (or U)+ 5, I=1

These are the only Latin letters that have numerical values.
Notice that they in themselves total 666.

1. “VICAR OF THE SON OF GOD”

V I C A R I U S F I L I I D E I
5 1 100 0 0 15 0 0 1 50 1 1 500 0 1 = 666

2. “VICAR OF THE COURT”

L V D O V I C V S
50 5 500 0 5 1 100 5 0 = 666

3. “CAPTAIN OF THE CLERGY”

D V X C L E R I
500 5 10 100 50 0 0 1 = 666

4. “HOLY LIGHT OF GOD”

S A N C T A L V X D E I
0 0 0 100 0 0 50 5 10 500 0 1 = 666

5. “KING OF THE ROMAN PRIESTS”

R E X L A T I N V S S A C E R D O S
0 0 10 50 0 0 1 0 5 0 0 0 100 0 0 500 0 0 = 666

6. “JOHN PAUL II”

I O A N E S P A V L V S S E C U N D O
1 0 0 0 0 0 0 5 50 5 0 0 0 100 5 0 500 0 = 666

**"HERE IS WISDOM. LET HIM WHO HAS UNDERSTANDING
CALCULATE THE NUMBER OF THE BEAST,
FOR IT IS THE NUMBER OF A MAN:
HIS NUMBER IS**

666."

**"VICARIUS FILII DEI"
("VICAR OF THE SON OF GOD")
= 666**

Rev 13:18

**"IOANES PAVLVS SECUNDO"
("JOHN PAUL II")
= 666**

**"LVDOVICVS"
("VICAR OF
THE COURT")
= 666**



**"DVX CLERI"
("CAPTAIN OF
THE CLERGY")
= 666**

**"SANCTA LVX DEI"
("HOLY LIGHT OF GOD")
= 666**

**"REX LATI NVS SACERDOS"
("KING OF THE
ROMAN PRIESTS")
= 666**

The Catholic Church hierarchy is well aware that the main title for the papacy, "Vicarius Filii Dei" (Vicar of the Son of God) totals 666 in Latin. This charge has been leveled at them repeatedly (see this controversial subject on the internet). Because this title has appeared repeatedly in Roman Catholic literature for centuries, it is impossible for them to deny its attachment to the papacy (although this is exactly what they are currently attempting to do – see this in-depth debate article on website: <http://biblelight.net/envoy.htm>)

When questioned about the 666 label attached to "Vicarius Filii Dei" (Vicar of the Son of God), Catholicism simply tries to diminish the importance by stating that many words in Latin total 666. This is a feeble attempt to dodge the bullet. God's Word singles out that the ability to calculate the 666 number of the beast will identify who is the False Prophet. The papacy is riddled with this 666 calculation. So embarrassing is this 666 stigma that much of Catholicism now tries to deny that this title even belongs to the papacy, but rather is a Protestant invention to place the 666 stigma on the papacy. Nothing is further from the truth. Although they now deny its existence, "Vicarius Filii Dei" has been seen on special occasions on a jeweled papal crown! Consider this old documented inquiry:

a subscriber to *Our Sunday Visitor*, a Catholic weekly periodical, wrote a letter to the editor, wherein he asked, 'What are the letters supposed to be in the pope's crown, and what do they signify, if anything?' The answer given was, 'The letters inscribed on the pope's mitre are these: *Vicarius Filii Dei*, which is Latin for, 'Vicar of the Son of God' (April 18, 1915, Vol. 3, Number 51, p. 3)."

<http://biblelight.net/envoy.htm>

**“BEWARE OF
FALSE PROPHETS,
WHO COME TO YOU
IN SHEEP’S CLOTHING,
BUT INWARDLY ARE
RAVENOUS WOLVES.
YOU WILL KNOW
THEM
BY THEIR FRUITS.”**

Matt. 7:15-16



**“BELOVED,
DO NOT BELIEVE
EVERY SPIRIT.
BUT TEST THE SPIRITS,
WHETHER THEY ARE OF
GOD; BECAUSE MANY
FALSE PROPHETS HAVE
GONE OUT INTO
THE WORLD.”**

1Jn. 4:1

**‘THEN I SAW ANOTHER BEAST COMING UP
OUT OF THE EARTH, AND HE HAD**

TWO HORNS LIKE A LAMB AND SPOKE LIKE A DRAGON’

Rev. 13:11

What this false prophet appears to be (dressed in sheep’s clothing) is not confirmed by what comes out of his mouth. He claims the authority (two horns) of a lamb (the Lamb of God – Jesus Christ), but his words are those of a dragon (the Devil – Rev.12:9).

Here is why God calls this self-proclaimed religious identity the False Prophet: In essence, the papacy who, contrary to the Word of God (Matt. 23:9) calls itself, “the Holy Father,” speaks words that are different from THE (one and only) Holy Father! What he speaks is not in alignment with the recorded words God has spoken. We will look at this in depth, but just consider a few well-known contrasts to make the point vivid that the papacy does not speak what Jesus spoke, therefore it qualifies as being the office of a false prophet.

What the Bible teaches:

**JESUS PREACHED PERMANENT
CONFINEMENT OF SINNERS IN A
PLACE CALLED HELL AND
THE LAKE OF FIRE.**

(Rev. 14:11, Luke 16:19-31)

**JESUS PREACHED
THERE IS NO SECOND CHANCE
FOR RECONCILIATION ONCE
CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE.**

(Mark 9:44-49, Rev. 14:9-11)

**JESUS PREACHED
SALVATION THROUGH FAITH ALONE
IN THE WORK OF THE CROSS.**

(Jn. 3:14-18, Col. 1:20, Rom. 5:6-9)

**JESUS REJECTED THE PEOPLE’S
EXALTATION OF MARY TO A
PLACE OF PREMINENCE.**

(Mk. 3:31-35, Luke 11:27-28)

What Catholicism teaches:

**THE PAPACY PREACHES
TEMPORARY CONFINEMENT
OF SINNERS IN A PLACE
CALLED PURGATORY.**

**THE PAPACY PREACHES ULTIMATE
RECONCILIATION OF ALL SINNERS
BACK TO GOD AFTER THEIR
PUNISHMENT IN FIRE.**

**THE PAPACY PREACHES
SALVATION THROUGH THE
CATHOLIC RITUALS OF
BAPTISM, CONFESSION
AND COMMUNION.**

**THE PAPACY HIGHLY EXALTS
MARY TO AN IDOLATROUS
POSITION OF WORSHIP
AMONG THE PEOPLE.**

**“BEWARE OF FALSE PROPHETS,
WHO COME TO YOU IN SHEEP’S CLOTHING,
BUT INWARDLY ARE RAVENOUS WOLVES.
YOU WILL KNOW THEM BY THEIR FRUITS.”**

Matt. 7:15-16

**“BELOVED, DO NOT BELIEVE EVERY SPIRIT.
BUT TEST THE SPIRITS, WHETHER THEY ARE OF
GOD; BECAUSE MANY FALSE PROPHETS HAVE
GONE OUT INTO THE WORLD.” 1Jn. 4:1**

**“THEN I SAW ANOTHER BEAST COMING UP
OUT OF THE EARTH, AND HE HAD TWO
HORNS LIKE A LAMB AND SPOKE LIKE A
DRAGON.” Rev. 13:11**



If the above trio of Scriptures are isolated and read by themselves apart from any imagery as to whom they may be describing, then they have little impact. However, display them as I have done above to a revered icon like the late John Paul II, and we have a whole different reaction to these verses. I can tell you that for the most part it will be a hostile reaction to the idea that a gentle man such as John Paul II could be this dreadful false prophet that will oppress the whole world with a forceful do or die worship of the Antichrist.

This is exactly the kind of man (if not the very man) that will fulfill this role. It is a man who OUTWARDLY appears in sheep's clothing but INWARDLY is a ravenous wolf. What else is the Scripture saying but he is not what he appears outwardly – he looks like a sheep, but is really a wolf! What else is the Scripture conveying by describing the False Prophet as one who has two horns like a lamb but speaks like a dragon? That does not imply that he is an angry or fierce man in his speech, but rather that his words are NOT those in alignment with the Lamb (Jesus Christ) for whom he claims to speak. Rather his words are in alignment with the dragon (Satan). You can have the outward appearance of a man seemingly to be meek, humble and loving, but speaking words (doctrines) that are Antichrist in content, and that is why John tells us, “Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world” (1Jn. 4:1). Read the rest of Chapter 4 and you will see how to test the spirits:

**“...THEY (THE FALSE PROPHETS) SPEAK AS OF THE WORLD...HE WHO
KNOWS GOD HEARS US (THE APOSTLES) HE WHO IS NOT OF GOD DOES
NOT HEAR US. BY THIS (WHAT THEY SPEAK VS. WHAT WE SPEAK)
WE KNOW THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH AND THE SPIRIT OF ERROR.” 1Jn. 4:5-6**

You will remember the importance Jesus placed on spoken words:

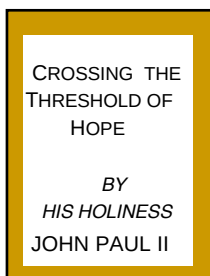
**“...FOR OUT OF THE ABUNDANCE OF THE HEART THE MOUTH SPEAKS.
..FOR BY YOUR WORDS YOU WILL BE JUSTIFIED,
AND BY YOUR WORDS YOU WILL BE CONDEMNED.” Matt. 12:34-37**

**"...FOR OUT OF THE ABUNDANCE OF THE HEART THE MOUTH SPEAKS.
..FOR BY YOUR WORDS YOU WILL BE JUSTIFIED,
AND BY YOUR WORDS YOU WILL BE CONDEMNED."**

Matt. 12:34-37

The best way to judge the papacy as to whether it is the true representation of Christ as they claim to be or whether it is the False Prophet of Rev. 13, is to allow Catholicism, as it often does, to speak against itself. As stated above by Jesus, a man's words reveal what is in his heart and will either justify or condemn him. There are volumes of books written against Catholicism, but it is far more convincing evidence when they themselves speak words, doctrines and principles that are anti-Christ (in conflict with Christ's own words). To claim to be the "Vicar (voice) of Christ" and then to voice spiritual precepts contrary to what Christ has said is an oxymoron at best, and at its worse, verifies that those counter-words come from a false prophet who claims to speak for Christ.

This is a book written by Pope John Paul II in 1994 in which he directly answered a series of questions that were put to him by well-known Catholic author Vittorio Messori:



**"This Is a Borzoi Book
Published by Alfred A.
Knopf, Inc. Copyright ©
1994 by Arnaldo
Mondadori Editore. All
rights reserved including
the rights of reproduction
in whole or in part
in any form"**



With the overly strict limitations stated above on reprinting in part or in any form from this book, I have chosen not to risk to even use the fair usage allowed by U.S. copyright laws to reprint needful statements of John Paul II that have led me to the conclusion that we are dealing with a false prophet of Christ rather than one claiming to be the "Vicar (voice) of Christ." I have rather chosen to make general statements as to what is said and allow you, the reader, to verify those statements according to the exact words John Paul II wrote in his book. You can either buy his book and look up the statements or you can go to this official Catholic website and read the entire book online:

<http://www.catholic.net/RCC/POPE/HopeBook/toc.html>

However, the online copy has the page numbers removed, therefore I can only reference the chapter title and what paragraph number in that chapter contains the evidence you need to consider.

CROSSING THE
THRESHOLD OF
HOPE

BY
HIS HOLINESS
JOHN PAUL II

**JOHN PAUL II,
LIKE THE PARADE OF
POPE BEFORE HIM,
OPENLY LAYS CLAIM
TO BEING THE DIVINELY
APPOINTED
“VICAR OF CHRIST”**



Chapter title : "THE POPE: A SCANDAL AND A MYSTERY"

The first question asked of the Pope by the interviewer centers upon the claim to be the Vicar of Christ, the man who actually takes the place of the second person of the Godhead. The Pope answers by telling people not to fear when people call him the Vicar of Christ or even Holy Father. He goes on to say that he, as Pope, is the Vicar of Christ with regard to the church of Rome. He states that these expressive titles have evolved out of a long tradition.
(reference: see the above chapter title and read paragraphs 3, 13 and 33)

Some of those traditions John Paul II speaks of are the long string of previous Popes whose Tiaras bore and coronation ceremonies openly stated the Pope is the Vicar of Christ. Here are six vivid examples from an exhaustive website you may want to explore:

<http://biblelight.net/claims.htm>

INSCRIBED TIARA OF POPE PIUS IX



IESV CHRISTI VICARIO INFALLIBILI
ORBIS SVPREMO IN TERRA RECTORI
REGVM ATQVE POPVLORVM PATRI

which translates to:

***To the Infallible Vicar
of Jesus Christ
To the Supreme Governor
of the World on Earth
To the Father of Nations and Kings***

The Coronation of Pope Leo XIII, March 3rd, 1878.

Cardinal Mertel approaches, bearing the tiara.
Placing it on the head of the Pope, he says:

*Accipe thiam ornatum, et scias te esse Patrem
Principum et Regum, Rectorem Orbis, in terra Vicarium Salvatoris
Nostri Jesu Christi, cui est honor et gloria in saecula saeculorum.*

**[Receive the tiara adorned with three crowns and know
that thou art Father of Princes and Kings, Ruler of the
World, Vicar of Our Savior Jesus Christ on earth, to him be
the honor and glory forever and ever.]**

Tiara of Pope Leo XIII (1903)
displayed in the Saint Peter and the Vatican:
The Legacy of the Popes museum tour.





Pope Leo XIII Pontifex Maximus
wearing the 1834 tiara of Pope
Gregory XVI

Pope Leo XIII

Claims to hold the place of God on Earth.

**"...We [the pope] hold upon this earth
the place of God Almighty..."**

Source: Pope Leo XIII, Apostolic Exhortation
[Praeclara Gratulationis Publicae](#) (The Reunion of
Christendom), dated June 20, 1894, trans. in *The
Great Encyclical Letters of Pope Leo XIII* (New
York: Benziger, 1903), paragraph 5, page 304.

Pope Leo XIII Affirms Supreme Universal Papal Authority

***"... the Pontiffs who succeed Peter in the
Roman Episcopate receive the supreme
power in the church, jure divino. "We
define" (declare the Fathers of the Council
of Florence) "that the Holy and Apostolic
See and the Roman Pontiff hold the primacy
of the Church throughout the whole world:
and that the same Roman Pontiff is the
successor of St. Peter, the Prince of the
Apostles, and the true Vicar of Christ, the
head of the whole Church, and the father
and teacher of all Christians; and that full
power was given to him, in Blessed Peter,
by our Lord Jesus Christ to feed, to rule,
and to govern the universal Church, ..."The
Roman Church, as the mother and mistress
of all the faithful, by the will of Christ
obtains primacy of jurisdiction over all
other Churches..."***



Pope Leo XIII wearing his 1887
neo-gothic tiara

Source: Pope Leo XIII, Encyclical Letter [SATIS
COGNITUM](#) (On the Unity of the Church), June 29, 1896.

Papal Sovereignty Claimed Over All the People of the World.



Pius XI Pontifex Maximus

**"... the hand of God, who guides the course of history,
has set down the Chair of His Vicar on earth, in this city
of Rome which, from being the capital of the wonderful
Roman Empire, was made by Him the capital of the whole
world, because He made it the seat of a sovereignty
which, since it extends beyond the confines of nations and
states, embraces within itself all the peoples of the whole
world. The very origin and divine nature of this
sovereignty demands, the inviolable rights of conscience
of millions of the faithful of the whole world demand that
this sacred sovereignty must not be, neither must it ever
appear to be, subject to any human authority or law
whatsoever, even though that law be one which proclaims
certain guaranties for the liberty of the Roman Pontiff."**

Source: Pope Pius XI, Encyclical Letter [UBI ARCANO DEI CONSILIO](#)
(On the Peace of Christ in the Kingdom of Christ), December 23, 1922.



Pope Pius X wearing the 1834 tiara
of Pope Gregory XVI
Photo copyright 1914 by Underwood & Underwood

Does the pope speak? It is Jesus Christ who is speaking!

"The Pope is not simply the representative of Jesus Christ. On the contrary, he is Jesus Christ Himself, under the veil of the flesh, and who by means of a being common to humanity continues His ministry amongst men ... Does the Pope speak? It is Jesus Christ Who is speaking. Does he teach? It is Jesus Christ Who teaches. Does he confer grace or pronounce an anathema? It is Jesus Christ Himself Who is pronouncing the anathema and conferring the grace. Hence consequently, when one speaks of the Pope, it is not necessary to examine, but to obey.

...there must be no limiting the bounds of the command, in order to suit the purpose of the individual whose obedience is demanded: there must be no cavilling at the declared will of the Pope, and so invest it with quite another than that which he has put upon it: no preconceived opinions must be brought to bear upon it: no rights must be set up against the rights of the Holy Father to teach and command; his decisions are not to be criticized, or his ordinances disputed. Therefore by Divine ordination, all, no matter how august the person may be — whether he wear a crown or be invested with the purple, or be clothed in the sacred vestments: all must be subject to Him Who has had all things put under Him."

Evangelical Christendom, January 1, 1895, pg. 15, published in London by J. S. Phillips.

End of articles from <http://biblelight.net/claims.htm>

Anyone who has studied the biblical writings of Christ and His apostles knows well that the previous absurd and blasphemous claims quoted by the popery easily qualify them as heretical false prophets. Keep up this traditional rhetoric as did John Paul II and it is certain that the False Prophet of Rev. 13 will emanate from no other source than the pompous papacy. Consider the applicable words of warning given through Jeremiah about such false prophets:

**"THUS SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS:
'DO NOT LISTEN TO THE WORDS OF THE PROPHETS WHO PROPHECY TO YOU. THEY MAKE YOU WORTHLESS; THEY SPEAK A VISION OF THEIR OWN HEART, NOT FROM THE MOUTH OF THE LORD...FOR WHO HAS STOOD IN THE COUNSEL OF THE LORD, AND HAS PERCEIVED AND HEARD HIS WORD? WHO HAS MARKED HIS WORD AND HEARD IT?...I HAVE HEARD WHAT THE PROPHETS HAVE SAID WHO PROPHECY LIES IN MY NAME...HOW LONG WILL THIS BE IN THE HEART OF THE PROPHETS WHO PROPHECY LIES? INDEED THEY ARE PROPHETS OF THE DECEIT OF THEIR OWN HEART, WHO TRY TO MAKE MY PEOPLE FORGET MY NAME...HE WHO HAS MY WORD, LET HIM SPEAK MY WORD FAITHFULLY... BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST THE PROPHETS,' SAYS THE LORD, 'WHO USE THEIR TONGUES AND SAY, 'HE SAYS. ...AND CAUSE MY PEOPLE TO ERR BY THEIR LIES AND BY THEIR RECKLESSNESS. YET I DID NOT SEND THEM OR COMMAND THEM; THEREFORE THEY SHALL NOT PROFIT THIS PEOPLE AT ALL,'
SAYS THE LORD."**

Jer. 23:16-25 excerpts

SINCE
300
A.D...

*"I am
the Infallible Vicar
of Jesus Christ,
the Supreme Governor
of the World on Earth,
the Father of Nations
and Kings"*

**"TAKE HEED THAT
NO ONE DECEIVES
YOU.**

**THE
CHRIST
said:**

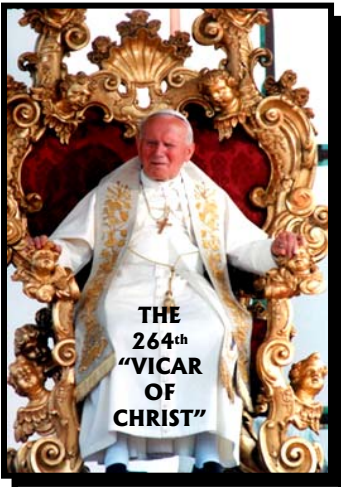


**FOR MANY
WILL COME
IN MY NAME
SAYING,
'I AM THE CHRIST,'
AND WILL DECEIVE
MANY...**

**...MANY FALSE
PROPHETS WILL RISE UP
AND DECEIVE MANY...."**

Matt. 24:4,5,11

... 2005 AND COUNTING



If you want a vivid contrast of the absurdity of the papal position that this pompous reigning authority was delegated by Christ Himself, consider the crown of thorns Jesus wore while on earth vs. the jeweled tiara the “Vicar of Christ” wears on his head while on earth:



“LET THIS MIND BE IN YOU WHICH WAS ALSO IN CHRIST JESUS...EQUAL WITH GOD, BUT MADE HIMSELF OF NO REPUTATION, TAKING THE FORM OF A SERVANT...HE HUMBLD HIMSELF AND BECAME OBEDIENT TO THE POINT OF DEATH, EVEN THE DEATH OF THE CROSS. THEREFORE GOD HAS HIGHLY EXALTED HIM AND GIVEN HIM THE NAME WHICH IS ABOVE EVERY NAME...” Phil. 2:5-9



“HIS HOLINESS, THE HOLY SEE, THE HOLY FATHER, THE INFALLIBLE VICAR OF JESUS CHRIST, THE SUPREME GOVERNOR OF THE WORLD ON EARTH, THE FATHER OF NATIONS AND KINGS”

Keep reading in Phil. 2 and you will see that Jesus set the example for all to follow that in this life a crown of thorns precedes a crown of glory. Yes, there is coming a day when Jesus will reappear on earth and “...on His head are many crowns” (Rev. 19:12).



However, Jesus specifically taught His 12 disciples (including Peter who Catholicism claims was the first Pope) these words about ruling and reigning on earth:

“YOU KNOW THAT THE RULERS OF THE GENTILES LORD IT OVER THEM, AND THOSE WHO ARE GREAT EXERCISE AUTHORITY OVER THEM. YET IT SHALL NOT BE SO AMONG YOU; BUT WHOEVER DESIRES TO BECOME GREAT AMONG YOU, LET HIM BE YOUR SERVANT. AND WHOEVER DESIRES TO BE FIRST AMONG YOU, LET HIM BE YOUR SLAVE – ‘JUST AS THE SON OF MAN DID NOT COME TO BE SERVED, BUT TO SERVE...”

Matt. 20:25-28

Note, “It shall not be so among you.” Did Jesus later change His mind and establish Peter to begin this horde of 265 “Vicars of Christ” to lord over the flock as kings in the same manner as did the Gentile Caesars of Jesus’ day? (I can hear Paul retort, “Certainly not!”)

WHAT THE CHRIST TAUGHT HIS DISCIPLES:



WASHING OF THE FEET

"THEN HE CAME TO SIMON PETER. AND PETER SAID TO HIM, 'LORD, ARE YOU WASHING MY FEET?' ... 'DO YOU KNOW WHAT I HAVE DONE TO YOU? YOU CALL ME TEACHER AND LORD, AND YOU SAY WELL, FOR SO I AM. IF I THEN, YOUR LORD AND TEACHER, HAVE WASHED YOUR FEET, YOU ALSO OUGHT TO WASH ONE ANOTHER'S FEET. FOR I HAVE GIVEN YOU AN EXAMPLE, THAT YOU SHOULD DO AS I HAVE DONE TO YOU.' "

John 13:6-16

I am well aware that the papacy practices ceremonial foot washings for all to see. This type of observable ceremony was not what Jesus was after. He was using foot washing, which was the lowly task of that day committed to the least of the servants, as a principle for His disciples to cultivate a life of humility rather than indulging in practices that stroked the pride of preeminence. Having experienced what Jesus did to Peter, do you believe that he would have EVER allowed someone to fall at his feet and kiss them as an act of worship as the papacy has repeatedly taught down through the centuries? Let the Scripture speak for itself:

"AS PETER WAS COMING IN, CORNELIUS MET HIM AND FELL DOWN AT HIS FEET AND WORSHIPPED HIM. BUT PETER LIFTED HIM UP, SAYING, 'STAND UP; I MYSELF AM ALSO A MAN.' " Acts 10:25-26

Notice Peter places himself on the same level as Cornelius – "I myself am also a man." He did not convey that he was now the "Vicar of Christ" thus placing himself far above his peers. Peter, the (one of the Bible) is vastly different from Catholicism's "Pope Peter"!

WHAT THE "VICAR" OF CHRIST TEACHES HIS DISCIPLES:



KISSING OF THE FEET

"In Pius XII's day, it was considered an exclusive privilege for cardinals to be allowed to kiss the Pope's foot and hand. Mere archbishops only kissed the Pope's foot and knee; and abbots only got to kiss the Holy Father's foot."

<http://www.liberal slikechrist.org/Catholic/PopesvsChrist-1.html>

THE “ST. PETER” OF THE PAPACY:

*St Peter in his
throne .*

One of the
masterpieces of
Vasco Fernandes,
formely in Viseu
Cathedral and now
in the Grao Vasco
Museum in the
same town.

(Wikipedia
encyclopedia)



On the left is a jewel encrusted triregno
tiara that is regularly used to dress the
statue of Peter in St. Peter's Basilica on
[June 29th, the Solemnity of St. Peter
and St. Paul](http://biblelight.net/claims.htm).

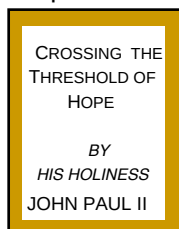
<http://biblelight.net/claims.htm>

Saint Peter's throne is the last
of Bernini's large monuments
...This completes and crowns
his forty years long work in
**the decoration of the interior
of the main church of the
Roman Catholics.**

The throne symbolizes the
power of the Pope. Bernini
created an optical and artistic
unity... erected above the tomb
of Saint Peter.



Let us return to yet another statement he makes in his book, "Crossing the Threshold of Hope". Don't be misled by John Paul II and his outward humility, meekness and words of love. Throughout his papacy he has endorsed the same false doctrinal traditions of his predecessors including the claim to be the "Vicar of Christ."



Consider this:

**JOHN PAUL II,
LIKE THE PARADE OF
POPE BEFORE HIM,
OPENLY PREACHED
DEVOTION TO MARY**



Chapter title : "THE MOTHER OF GOD"

When asked about Marian theology and devotion to it as Catholic tradition, the Pope states in Latin, "Totus Tuus" which translates as "I am completely yours, O Mary." The Pope states this Latin phrase to be the motto he has chosen for his papacy. He states that he came to realize that Marian devotion is rooted in the Mystery of the blessed Trinity and redemption. Pope John Paul II elaborates on how Mary, the mother of God was the new Eve as Christ is the new Adam. Pope John Paul II states that Mary is (1) the Mother of God and (2) the Mother of the Church. He then proceeds to explain Mary's close work with Jesus in obtaining redemption, which is why he holds a position of total abandonment to Mary, his Totus Tuus.

(reference: read this whole crucial chapter!)

John Paul II lived up to his motto to be totally devoted to Mary both in life and in death. Below is his own personal Crest of Arms as the 264th Pope as well as his personally chosen coffin for his funeral. Notice the "M" below the cross. It does not stand for Messiah but rather for Mary. This design represents Mary as an active part of redemption (if not even co-redeemer) along with Jesus' work on the cross. This is an expressed persuasion of this Pope, like many of the so-called 263 Popes before him, whose total devotion was to Mary.



The Bible holds a respectful view of the woman chosen to birth into the world its divine Savior, Jesus Christ. However, John Paul II, as well as the majority of Catholicism, holds an idolatrous view of Mary as being divine also, making her worthy of worship. Let us consider a few comparisons between the Scripture's presentation of Mary and what Catholicism has added to her by its cherished but unbiblical traditions:

THE MARY OF THE SCRIPTURES



**"YOU
SHALL NOT
ADD TO
THE WORD
WHICH I
COMMAND
YOU,
NOR
TAKE
ANYTHING
FROM IT."**

Deut. 4:2

THE MARY OF CATHOLICISM



ClickArt image

The Mary of the Scriptures was a virgin chosen by God and was greeted by Gabriel as "...highly favored one, the Lord is with you; blessed are you among women...one who has found favor with God" (Luke 1:27,30). She was divinely chosen by God to bring forth a Son that would be conceived supernaturally by the Holy Spirit (Luke 1:31-35). Jesus would be Mary's FIRSTBORN (but not ONLY) Son (Luke 2:7). After His birth, Joseph knew his wife sexually and at least 6 children, if not more, followed after the birth of her firstborn Son. (Matt. 1:25, Matt. 13:54-56).

The Mary of Catholicism was not only a virgin, but remained a virgin, even in heaven, and she is still a perpetual virgin. Catholicism ignores the emphasis of Scripture that Jesus was her firstborn, but insists He was her only-born Son.

The other children Scripture specifically names must belong to another Mary. Not only was Jesus divinely conceived and therefore without sin, but in 1854, Pope Pius IX, in his Immaculate Conception decree, declared Mary herself to have been redeemed at the moment of her conception, and therefore, like her Son, was born without sin.

THE MARY OF THE SCRIPTURES



**"...IN VAIN
THEY WORSHIP ME,
TEACHING AS DOCTRINES
THE COMMANDMENTS OF
MEN. FOR LAYING ASIDE
THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD,
YOU HOLD THE TRADITIONS
OF MEN...ALL TOO WELL YOU
REJECT THE COMMANDMENT
OF GOD, THAT YOU MAY KEEP
YOUR TRADITION...MAKING
THE WORD OF GOD
OF NO EFFECT THROUGH
YOUR TRADITIONS WHICH YOU
HAVE HANDED DOWN. AND
MANY SUCH THINGS YOU DO."**

Mark 7:7-13

THE MARY OF CATHOLICISM



ClickArt image

Mary, in confessing that "God is my Savior," prophesied that "...all generations will call me blessed" (Luke 1:46-48). Knowing the idolatrous nature of people, Jesus was very careful not to allow His mother to be exalted beyond measure by the multitudes who followed Him due to the miracles that He performed. He was divine in origin, but she was not! (see Matt. 12:46-50, Luke 11:27)

Mary was at the cross when her Son Jesus was crucified. Jesus, thinking of her being a widow (no more mention of her husband exists) commits her to safe-keeping in commissioning John to take care of her as if she was his own mother. (Jn. 19:26-27).

Mary is last mentioned as being among the 120 disciples in the upper room awaiting the coming of the Holy Spirit (Acts 1:13-14).

This is significant:
Mary is never mentioned in Scripture again, not in the 14 epistles of Paul or of John, or even of Peter, Catholicism's "first Pope."

Catholicism's Mary is placed on an ever-escalating level of importance. She has been given many of the divine attributes and titles that belong only to Jesus.

Not only divinely conceived without sin but as late as 1950, Mary was officially decreed to have been carried off into heaven alive and now is crowned as the Queen of Heaven.

Catholicism's Mary was not only at the cross, but by sharing in Jesus' agony and pain, she has become part of the redemption process. It is Jesus and Mary that provide redemption. As John Paul II stated earlier (pg.133) Mary is the new Eve and the mother of the church. She hasn't just birthed Jesus, but the church itself. The Official Baltimore Catechism depicts Mary center-stage at the birth of the church at Pentecost:





**"...IN VAIN YOU WORSHIP ME,
TEACHING AS DOCTRINES
THE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN. FOR
LAYING ASIDE THE COMMANDMENT
OF GOD, YOU HOLD THE
TRADITIONS OF MEN...ALL TO WELL
YOU REJECT THE COMMANDMENT
OF GOD, THAT YOU MAY KEEP YOUR
TRADITION...MAKING THE WORD OF
GOD OF NO EFFECT THROUGH YOUR
TRADITIONS WHICH YOU HAVE
HANDED DOWN.
AND MANY SUCH THINGS YOU DO."**

Mark 7:1-13

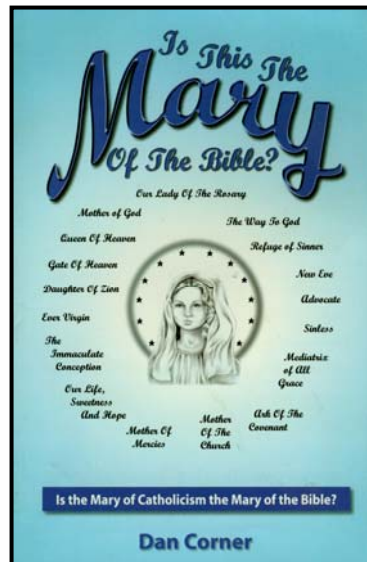


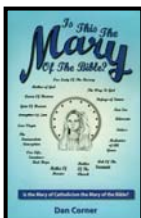
Although these words of Jesus were spoken to a totally different hierarchy (the Pharisees of Judaism) they are just as applicable to the leadership of Catholicism (the papacy). The Catholic people are being fed a steady diet of worthless traditions contrary to the Word of God. From the full context of Jesus' words spoken above from Mark 7, we can easily see that Jesus was not interested or impressed by all of the ceremonial rituals the Pharisees added to what was written in God's Word. Neither is He impressed with all the unbiblical rituals and rites that the papacy has added to God's Word. It is ONLY what is written in God's Word that counts! The charge will be the same against the papacy of Catholicism, "You are making the Word of God of no effect through your traditions which you have handed down." Like the Pharisees, Jesus would say to the papacy, "And many such things you do."

To help you, the reader, see the depth of some of the many such things that they do that are contrary to God's Word, I want to recommend a very good book written by an acquaintance of mine who was once a devout practicing Catholic, but now is a minister of the true Word of God:

**Dan Corner
Evangelical Outreach
PO Box 265, Washington,
PA 15301**

[www. Evangelicaloutreach.org](http://www.Evangelicaloutreach.org)

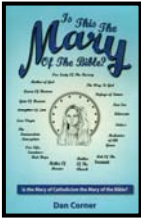




I will share a few of Dan Corner's thoughts with you that I found to be most significant in order to entice you to order his book. It is important to realize that Paul was in the habit of mentioning many of his fellow workers (as well as his enemies) by name:

Besides John and Peter not mentioning Mary by name, the same can be said about Paul. **Paul wrote almost half of the New Testament and on almost every subject related to the Christian life, yet never mentioned Mary by name.** He did, however, mention all of the following people: Phoebe (Rom. 16:1); Priscilla and Aquila (Rom. 16:3); Epenetus (Rom. 16:5); Andronicus and Junias (Rom. 16:7); Ampliatus (Rom. 16:8); Urbanus (Rom. 16:9); Apelles and Aristobulus (Rom. 16:10); Herodion and Narcissus (Rom. 16:11); Tryphena, Tryphosa and Persis (Rom. 16:12); Rufus (Rom. 16:13); Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas (Rom. 16:14); Philologus, Julia, Nereus (Rom. 16:15); Timothy, Lucius, Jason and Sosipater (Rom. 16:21); Tertius (Rom. 16:22); Gaius, Erastus and Quartus (Rom. 16:23); Sosthenes (1 Cor. 1:1); Chloe (1 Cor. 1:11); Apollos and Cephas (1 Cor. 1:12); Crispus and Gaius (1 Cor. 1:14); Stephanas (1 Cor. 1:16); Barnabas (1 Cor. 9:6); Stephanas, Fortunatus and Achaicus (1 Cor. 16:17); Titus (2 Cor. 7:6); King Aretas (2 Cor. 11:32); James (Gal. 1:19); Barnabas (Gal. 2:1); James, Peter and John (Gal. 2:9); Tychicus (Eph. 6:21); Epaphroditus (Phil. 2:25); Euodia and Syntyche (Phil. 4:2); Epaphras (Col. 1:7); Tychicus (Col. 4:7); Onesimus (Col. 4:9); Aristarchus and Mark (Col. 4:10); Justus (Col. 4:11); Luke (Col. 4:14); Nympha (Col. 4:15); Archippus (Col. 4:17); Silas and Timothy (1 Thess. 1:1); Hymenaeus and Alexander (1 Tim. 1:20); Pontius Pilate (1 Tim. 6:13); Lois and Eunice (2 Tim. 1:5); Phygelus and Hermogenes (2 Tim. 1:15); Onesiphorus (2 Tim. 1:16); Hymenaeus and Philetus (2 Tim. 2:17); Demas, Crescens and Titus (2 Tim. 4:10); Luke and Mark (2 Tim. 4:11); Tychicus (2 Tim. 4:12); Carpus (2 Tim. 4:13); Alexander (2 Tim. 4:14); Erastus and Trophimus (2 Tim. 4:20); Eubulus, Pudens, Linus and Claudia (2 Tim. 4:21); Artemas and Tychicus (Titus 3:12); Zenas (Titus 3:13); Philemon (Philemon 1); Apphia and Archippus (Philemon 2); Epaphras (Philemon 23); Mark, Aristarchus and Demas (Philemon 24). (pages 67-68)

Is it not most odd that Paul would go so far as to single out for recognition "Phoebe our sister, who is a servant of the church...a helper of many and myself also" (Rom. 16:1-2), and then not to mention at all, in any of his 14 epistles spanning nearly 40 years of church history, Mary the mother of Jesus, whom Catholicism calls "the Mother of the Church"? If she was so pre-eminent at Pentecost as The Official Baltimore Catechism portrays, why is she not in the forefront (not even mentioned) in ANY of the apostles epistles?



Dan Corner on Catholicism's use of Scapulars:

"As a former Catholic who in times past prayed the Rosary and wore the Brown Scapular...(I was taught) anyone who dies wearing the scapular is not eternally lost...such souls will be released from Purgatory soon after death, and especially on a Saturday."

(quotes from pages 113,116)

Dan devotes a whole chapter to the Catholic meaning of the Brown Scapular. Not having been a Catholic myself, I had never heard of a Brown Scapular. I found Dan's description of it's claims to be quite bizarre, even unbelievable that Catholicism would be blatant enough to even print its claim to provide protection from eternal fire and the assurance of eternal life to the one who wears it. There are many Catholic websites that verify what Dan has printed in his book about this Brown Scapular. I ordered one so that I could show you a picture of what it says on it:

Catholic websites state that in the last apparition of Mary at Fatima, she was reported to have appeared holding the Brown Scapular out to the whole world.

Below are scanned excerpts from the little brochure that came with my purchased Brown Scapular:



The Blessed Virgin of Mt. Carmel has promised to save those who wear the scapular from the fires of Hell; She will also shorten their stay in Purgatory if they should pass from this world still owing some temporal debt of punishment.

This promise is found in a Bull of Pope John XXII. The Blessed Virgin appeared to him and speaking of those who wear the Brown Scapular said: "I, the Mother of Grace, shall descend on the Saturday after their death and whomsoever I shall find in Purgatory, I shall free, so that I may lead them to the holy mountain of life everlasting."

Pope Benedict XV, the celebrated World War I Pontiff granted 500 days indulgence for devoutly kissing your scapular. Indulgence: The remission in whole or in part for the temporal punishment due to sins. (Remission of time spent in Purgatory.)

The Brown Scapular proves that the Catholic hierarchy is still in the business of selling indulgences to cover sin. There are many such Catholic sites on the internet promoting the benefits of the Brown Scapular. Not surprisingly, given his open devotion (worship) to Mary, John Paul II wrote this in a letter on the

“750th Anniversary of the Bestowal of the Scapular”



“I too have worn the Scapular of Carmel over my heart for a long time! Out of my love for our common heavenly Mother, whose protection I constantly experience...”

**From the Vatican,
25 March 2001. Joannes Paulus II**

You can read this letter in its entirety
on this Catholic website:

<http://www.helpfellowship.org/OCDS%20Lessons/Lesson%2012.htm>

Catholicism's cherished traditions continue to lead its people – good people – devout people (but deceived people) further and further away from the true pathway of eternal life. Mary has no part in salvation. No little piece of cloth can keep anyone out of the eternal fires of hell. Salvation is in one name only as Peter (whom Catholicism claims to be their first Pope) has clearly stated:

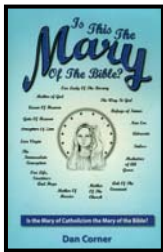
**“THEN PETER,
FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT
SAID TO THEM...
LET IT BE MADE KNOWN TO YOU ALL...
THAT BY THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST...
WHOM GOD RAISED FROM THE DEAD...
NOR IS THERE SALVATION IN ANY OTHER,
FOR THERE IS NO OTHER NAME UNDER HEAVEN
GIVEN AMONG MEN BY WHICH WE MUST BE SAVED.”**

Acts 4:8-12

The apostle Paul states how a believer is justified (made innocent and righteous):

“GOD DEMONSTRATES HIS OWN LOVE TOWARD US, IN THAT WHILE WE WERE STILL SINNERS, CHRIST DIED FOR US. MUCH MORE THEN, HAVING NOW BEEN JUSTIFIED (“MADE INNOCENT, RIGHTEOUS”) BY HIS BLOOD, WE SHALL BE SAVED FROM WRATH THROUGH HIM.” Rom. 5:8-9

Saved, not by Mary, not by the Pope or by the man-made rituals of his priests, and certainly not by a piece of brown cloth devoted to Mary! Salvation is in Christ and His blood shed on His cross – nothing else!



One more example I would like to give you from Dan Corner's book that stresses how far Catholicism is straying from the centrality of the Bible's emphasis on Christ to a total emphasis on Mary. Below, and on the next page, I have printed out some of the 17 pages in Dan's book that list the titles Mary carries according to Catholicism. Take the time to read them. None of them are found in the Scriptures describing Mary:

Adam's Deliverance; Advocate of Eve; Advocate of Sinners; All Chaste; All Fair and Immaculate; All Good; Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin; Aqueduct of Grace; Archetype of Purity and Innocence; Ark Gilded by the Holy Spirit; Ark of the Covenant Assumption of the Blessed Virgin; Basilica of Saint Mary Major; Blessed Among Women; Blessed Virgin Mary; Bridal Chamber of the Lord; Bride of Christ; Bride of Heaven; Bride of the Canticle; Bride of the Father; Bride Unbridled; Cause of Our Joy; Chosen Before the Ages; Comfort of Christians; Comforter of the Afflicted; Conceived Without Original Sin; Consoler of the Afflicted; Co-Redemptrix; Court of the Eternal King; Created Temple of the Creator; Crown of Virginity; Daughter of Men; David's Daughter; Deliverer From All Wrath; Deliverer of Christian Nations; Destroyer of Heresies; Dispenser of Grace; Dwelling Place for God;

Dwelling Place Meet for God; Dwelling Place of the Illimitable; Dwelling Place of the Spirit; Earth Unshown; Earth Untouched and Virginal; Eastern Gate; Ever Green and Fruitful; Ever Virgin; Eve's Tears Redeeming; Exalted Above the Angels; Feast of the Immaculate Conception; Fleece of Heavenly Rain; Flower of Jesse's Root; Formed Without Sin; Forthbringer of God; Forthbringer of the Ancient of Days; Forthbringer of the Tree of Life; Fountain of Living Water; Fountain Sealed; Free From Every Stain; Full of Grace; Garden Enclosed; Gate of Heaven; God's Eden; God's Olive Tree; God's Vessel; Handmaid of the Lord; Healing Balm of Integrity; Health of the Sick; Helper of All in Danger; Holy in Soul and Body; Holy Mountain of Our Lady; Hope of Christians; House Built by Wisdom; House of Gold; Immaculate; Immaculate Conception; Immaculate Heart; Immaculate Heart of Mary; Immaculate Mary; Immaculate Mother; Immaculate Virgin; Incorruptible Wood of the Ark; Inventrix of Grace; Inviolable; Joseph's Spouse; Kingly Throne; King's Mother; Lady Most Chaste; Lady Most Venerable; Lady of Good Help; Lady of Grace; Lady of Mercy; Lady of Peace; Lady of Perpetual Help; Lady of the Rosary; Lady of Sorrows; Lady of Victory; Lamp Unquenchable; Life-Giver to Posterity; Light Cloud of Heavenly Rain; Lily Among Thorns; Living Temple of the Deity; Loom of the Incarnation; Madonna; Madonna of Saint Luke; Marketplace for Salutary Exchange; Mary of the Hurons; Mary the Blessed Virgin; Mary; Blessed Virgin; Mary; Help of Christians; Mary; Mother of God; Mary; Queen of Africa; Mary; Queen of Angels; Mary; Queen of Peace; Mary; Star of the Sea; Mediatrix; Mediatrix and Conciliatrix; Mediatrix of All Graces; Mediatrix of Salvation; Mediatrix of the Mediator; Minister of Life; Mirror of Justice; More Beautiful Than Beauty; More Glorious Than Paradise More Gracious Than Grace; More Holy Than the Cherubim, the Seraphim and the Entire Angelic Hosts; Morning Star; Most Venerable; Mother and Virgin; Mother Most Admirable; Mother Most Amiable; Mother Most Chaste; Mother Most Pure; Mother Inviolable; Mother of Christians; Mother of Christ's Members; Mother of Divine Grace; Mother of God; Mother of Good Counsel; Mother of Jesus Christ; Mother of Men; Mother of Our Creator; Mother of Our Head; Mother of Our Savior; Mother of the Church; Mother of the Mystical Body; Mother of Wisdom; Mother Undeified; My Body's Healing; My Soul's Saving; Mystical Rose; Nativity of the Blessed Virgin; Nature's Re-Creation; Nature's Restoration; Neck of the Mystical Body; Never Fading Wood; New Eve; Notre Dame Cathedral of Paris; Notre Dame of Chartres; Notre Dame of Easton; Nourisher of God and Man; Olive Tree of the Father's Compassion; Only Bridge of God to Men; Our Immaculate Queen; Our Lady; Gate of Heaven; Our Lady; Help of Christians; Our Lady; Mother of the Church; Our Lady; Queen of All Saints; Our Lady; Queen of the Apostles; Our Lady in America; Our Lady Mediatrix of All Grace; Our Lady of Africa; Our Lady of Alotting; Our Lady of Bandel; Our Lady of Bandra; Our

Lady of Banneux; Our Lady of Baurain; Our Lady of Calvary; Our Lady of Charity; Our Lady of Consolation; Our Lady of Copacabana; Our Lady of Czestochowa; Our Lady of Europe; Our Lady of Fatima; Our Lady of Good Council; Our Lady of Good Help; Our Lady of Good Remedy; Our Lady of Grace; Our Lady of Guadalupe; Our Lady of Guadalupe of Estramadura; Our Lady of High Grace; Our Lady of Hungary; Our Lady of Japan; Our Lady of Kevelaer; Our Lady of Knock; Our Lady of La Leche; Our Lady of La Vang; Our Lady of Las Vegas; Our Lady of LaSalette; Our Lady of Limerick; Our Lady of Loreto; Our Lady of Lourdes; Our Lady of Lujan; Our Lady of Madhu; Our Lady of Marizell; Our Lady of Medjugore; Our Lady of Mercy; Our Lady of Montserrat; Our Lady of Mount Carmel; Our Lady of Mount Carmel at Aylesford; Our Lady of Nazareth; Our Lady of Peace; Our Lady of Perpetual Help; Our Lady of Pompeii; Our Lady of Pontmain; Our Lady of Prompt Succor; Our Lady of Providence; Our Lady of Ransom; Our Lady of Safe Travel; Our Lady of Salambao; Our Lady of Shongweni; Our Lady of Sorrows; Our Lady of Tears; Our Lady of Victory; Our Lady of Walsingham; Our Lady of the Americas; Our Lady of the Assumption; Our Lady of the Cape; Our Lady of the Gulf; Our Lady of the Hermits; Our Lady of the Highways; Our Lady of the Holy Rosary; Our Lady of the Holy Souls; Our Lady of the Immaculate Conception; Our Lady of the Incarnation; Our Lady of the Kodiak and the Islands; Our Lady of the Milk and Happy Delivery; Our Lady of the Miraculous Medal; Our Lady of the Pillar of Saragossa; Our Lady of the Pines; Our Lady of the Prairie; Our Lady of the Presentation; Our Lady of the Rosary; Our Lady of the Scapular; Our Lady of the Snows; Our Lady of the Turumba; Our Lady of the Valley; Our Lady of the Wayside; Our Lady of the Woods; Our Lady Who Appeared; Our Own Sweet Mother; Paradise Fenced Against the Serpent; Paradise of Innocence and Immortality; Paradise of the Second Adam; Paradise Planted by God; Patroness and Protectress; Perfume of Faith; Preserved From All Sin; Protectress From All Hurt; Queen of All Saints; Queen of Angels; Queen of Creation; Queen of Heaven; Queen of Heaven and Earth; Queen of Martyrs; Queen of Peace; Queen Unconquered; Refuge in Time of Danger; Refuge of Sinners; Reparatrix; Reparatrix of Her Parents; Reparatrix of the Lord World; Rich in Mercy Rose Ever Blooming; Sacred Heart of Mary; Sanctuary of the Holy Spirit; Scepter of Orthodoxy; Seat of Wisdom; Second Eve; Singular Vessel of Devotion; Sister and Mother; Source of Virginity; Spiritual Vessel; Spotless Dove of Beauty; Star of the Sea; Star That Bore the Sea; Suppliant for Sinners; Surpassing Eden's Gardens; Surpassing the Heavens; Surpassing the Seraphim; Sweet Flowering and Gracious Mercy; Tabernacle of God; Tabernacle of the Word; Temple Divine; Temple Indestructible; Temple of the Lord's Body; Theotokos; Throne of the King; Tower of David; Tower of Ivory; Tower Unassailable; Treasure House of Life Treasure of Immortality; Treasure of the World Undefiled; Undefiled Treasure of Virginity; Undug Well of Remission's Waters; Unlearned in the Ways of Eve; Unplowed Field of Heaven's Bread; Unwatered Vineyard of Immortality's Wine; Vessel of Honor; Victor Over the Serpent; Virgin Inviolable; Virgin Most Faithful; Virgin Most Merciful; Virgin Most Powerful; Virgin Most Prudent; Virgin Most Pure; Virgin Mother; Virgin of Charity; Virgin of Copacabana; Virgin of Virgins; Wedded to God; Woman Clothed With the Sun; and Workshop of the Incarnation.

(there are 17 more full pages in Dan Corner's book of Mary's titles)

I am sure you get the point. The Bible's total emphasis upon Christ has been diverted to an ever-increasing emphasis upon Mary. Thousands of imaginary unbiblical titles have been assigned to magnify her among the hearts and minds of devout Catholics. What has happened to Paul's statement about Jesus which says:

"...IN HIM WE LIVE, MOVE AND HAVE OUR BEING..." Acts 17:28

"JESUS HAS BECOME A SURETY OF A BETTER COVENANT... HE CONTINUES FOREVER...HE IS ABLE TO SAVE TO THE UTMOST THOSE WHO COME TO GOD THROUGH HIM, SINCE HE EVER LIVES TO MAKE INTERCESSION FOR THEM...NOW THIS IS THE MAIN POINT OF THE THINGS WE ARE SAYING: WE HAVE SUCH A HIGH PRIEST, WHO IS SEATED AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE THRONE OF THE MAJESTY IN THE HEAVENS...THE MEDIATOR OF A BETTER COVENANT..." Heb. 8:1-3

Jesus Christ, not Mary, is center-stage pertaining to the Scriptures. Paul said it simply, but emphatically that it is

"...CHRIST IN YOU, THE HOPE OF GLORY. HIM WE PREACH, WARNING EVERY MAN AND TEACHING EVERY MAN IN ALL WISDOM, THAT WE MAY PRESENT EVERY MAN PERFECT IN CHRIST JESUS." Col. 1:27-28

"BEWARE LEST ANYONE CHEAT YOU THROUGH PHILOSOPHY AND EMPTY DECEIT, ACCORDING TO THE TRADITION OF MEN, ACCORDING TO THE BASIC PRINCIPLES OF THE WORLD, AND NOT ACCORDING TO CHRIST. FOR IN HIM DWELLS ALL THE FULLNESS OF THE GODHEAD BODILY; AND YOU ARE COMPLETE IN HIM, WHO IS THE HEAD OF ALL PRINCIPALITY AND POWER."

Col. 2:8-10



As hard as it may be to hear, dear Catholic reader, the papacy has a torrid history of replacing the Word of God with their own concoction of philosophy, empty deceit, tradition of men and the basic principles of the world. They do not emphasize to their constituents that they are complete in Him (Christ), but rather have substituted a deified Mary as the source of that ongoing completion.

In our first chapter we looked at the imagery of America as a tip-off that it is not "One Nation Under God." The imagery being set before the Catholic is not that of a risen glorious Christ who ever lives to make intercession for them (His people) as depicted in Hebrews 7 and 8. Rather, the papacy has been substituted as the headship of Christ who presently "is seated at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens" (Heb. 8:1). The kind of imagery noted below is a blasphemous counterfeit set before the eyes of men to be seen with natural sight. The Bible however calls us to have eyes of faith to see that Jesus Christ is STILL head of the church ruling and reigning from the "right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens" (Heb. 8:1).

***"HIS HOLINESS,
THE HOLY SEE,
THE HOLY FATHER,
THE INFALLIBLE VICAR
OF JESUS CHRIST,
THE SUPREME
GOVERNOR OF THE
WORLD ON EARTH,
THE FATHER OF
NATIONS AND KINGS"***



***"BEWARE LEST
ANYONE CHEAT
YOU THROUGH
PHILOSOPHY
AND EMPTY
DECEIT,
ACCORDING TO
THE TRADITION
OF MEN..."***
Col. 2:8-9

The worship of Mary, the exaltation of both mother and child as being divine, is a red flag marking Catholicism as a revived, ancient, pagan-based religion rather than being the biblically-based Christianity it claims to be. Since its origins in Genesis at the Tower of Babel, nearly every pagan religion has some form of this mother and child worship at its center.

Here are a few examples:



**Babylonian
Goddess mother
Semiramis and
Tammuz her
son.**



**Roman Catholic
"Mary,
the Mother of God,"
"Queen of Heaven"
with her son Jesus**



**Indian
goddess
Indrani and
infant child**



**Indian
goddess
Devaki and
her son Crishna**

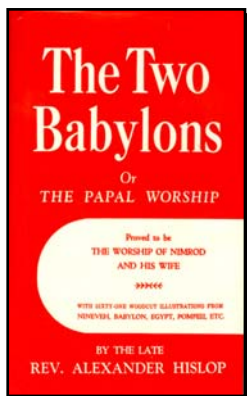


**Egyptian
mother goddess
Isis and her son
Horus**



**Chinese
"Shing Moo"
("mother goddess")
and her son.**

In Assyria it was the mother goddess Ishtar and her son Bacchus. In Asia it was mother goddess Cybele and her son Deoius. In ancient Greece it was mother goddess Aphrodite and her son Eros and in ancient Rome it was mother goddess Venus and her son Cupit. Only the names and places of this ancient mother-child worship have changed from country to country down though the ages. Are we to believe that God Almighty has ordained Christianity to follow this pagan pattern?



Where did the practices and beliefs of Roman Catholicism come from? In this scholarly classic, first published over eighty years ago, Alexander Hislop reveals that many Roman Catholic teachings did not originate with Christ or the Bible, but were adopted from ancient pagan Babylonian religion, and given Christian names.



Rev. Alexander Hislop

See how a religion that was started by Nimrod and his wife spread to various regions, taking on different names, but keeping the same pagan rituals and trappings. These same rituals embody the Catholic Church of today.

This classic old book is an in-depth study of the origins of the present papal system. I cannot recommend it too highly. There is an immense wealth of data compiled about ancient religions.

Several chapters deal with the mother-child religions from its beginnings in Genesis all the way to the mother-child religion of Catholicism. You can read its contents in its entirety on this website:

<http://www.piney.com/HislopTOC1.html>

You can purchase this book at:

<http://www.chick.com/catalog/books/0185.asp>

How serious is Catholicism's idolatrous worship of Mary? I could wish that I could print in this book the copyrighted picture that you will find at either of the two websites listed below. One is a painting, the other a stained-glass image of Mary being crowned in heaven by no less than God the Father and His Son, Jesus Christ.

If you can't find them under the sites below, just Google "the crowning of Mary" and you will find this image of Mary assuming the unbiblical role of The Queen of Heaven.

<http://maryourmother.net/Coronation.jpeg>

http://www.stainedglassphotography.com/Sacred_Heart_Jersey_City/slides/The%20Crowning%20of%20Mary.jpg

**CATHOLICISM'S
DEPICTION OF
MARY BEING
CROWNED IN
HEAVEN
BY GOD THE
FATHER
AND HIS SON,
JESUS CHRIST**

A closing thought about Mary. Catholicism's beautiful imagery of her as the Queen of Heaven does not represent biblical Christianity. It is most interesting that this phrase, "the Queen Of Heaven" does appear in the Bible five times, but not in an encouraging way:

"DO YOU NOT SEE WHAT THEY DO IN THE CITIES OF JUDAH AND IN THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM? THE CHILDREN GATHER WOOD, THE FATHERS KINDLE THE FIRE, AND THE WOMEN KNEAD DOUGH, TO MAKE CAKES FOR THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN; AND THEY POUR OUT DRINK OFFERINGS TO OTHER GODS, THAT THEY MAY PROVOKE ME TO ANGER." Jer. 7:18



ClickArt image

"AS FOR THE WORD THAT YOU HAVE SPOKEN TO US IN THE NAME OF THE LORD, WE WILL NOT LISTEN TO YOU! BUT WE WILL CERTAINLY DO WHATEVER HAS GONE OUT OF OUR OWN MOUTH, TO BURN INCENSE TO THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN AND POUR OUT DRINK OFFERINGS TO HER, AS WE HAVE DONE, WE AND OUR FATHERS, OUR KINGS AND OUR PRINCES, IN THE CITIES OF JUDAH AND IN THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM. FOR THEN WE HAD PLENTY OF FOOD, WERE WELL-OFF, AND SAW NO TROUBLE. BUT SINCE WE STOPPED BURNING INCENSE TO THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN AND POURING OUT DRINK OFFERINGS TO HER, WE HAVE LACKED EVERYTHING AND HAVE BEEN CONSUMED BY THE SWORD AND BY FAMINE." THE WOMEN ALSO SAID, "AND WHEN WE BURNED INCENSE TO THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN AND POURED OUT DRINK OFFERINGS TO HER, DID WE MAKE CAKES FOR HER, TO WORSHIP HER, AND POUR OUT DRINK OFFERINGS TO HER WITHOUT OUR HUSBANDS' PERMISSION?" Jer. 44:16-19

"THUS SAYS THE LORD OF HOSTS, THE GOD OF ISRAEL, SAYING: 'YOU AND YOUR WIVES HAVE SPOKEN WITH YOUR MOUTHS AND FULFILLED WITH YOUR HANDS, SAYING, "WE WILL SURELY KEEP OUR VOWS THAT WE HAVE MADE, TO BURN INCENSE TO THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN AND POUR OUT DRINK OFFERINGS TO HER."' Jer. 44:25

Why is this recorded? To show that the Queen of Heaven is not to be worshipped, not back then, and not right now! God reproves His Jewish people for this idolatrous worship of this ancient goddess that has been around since Genesis. The papacy has given her the name of Mary, the mother of Jesus in an attempt to sanctify her, but still is brazen enough to call her by her ancient biblical name, the Queen of Heaven. If I were a Catholic, I would be greatly disturbed by these recorded passages showing God's open hostility toward His people worshipping the Queen of Heaven. Has He now changed His mind because the papacy has said she is Mary, the mother of Jesus?

This Catholic imagery has been formed from what Revelation 12 describes as “the sun-clothed woman.” Here is the description:

“NOW A GREAT SIGN APPEARED IN HEAVEN: A WOMAN CLOTHED WITH THE SUN, WITH THE MOON UNDER HER FEET, AND ON HER HEAD A GARLAND OF TWELVE STARS. THEN BEING WITH CHILD, SHE CRIED OUT IN LABOR AND IN PAIN TO GIVE BIRTH. AND THE DRAGON STOOD BEFORE THE WOMAN WHO WAS READY TO GIVE BIRTH, TO DEVOUR HER CHILD AS SOON AS IT WAS BORN. SHE BORE A MALE CHILD WHO WAS TO RULE ALL NATIONS WITH A ROD OF IRON. AND HER CHILD WAS CAUGHT UP TO GOD AND HIS THRONE. ”

Rev. 12:1-5



ClickArt image

Isolated this sounds like it could be Mary, but it is not. This is a SPIRITUAL woman being described by a book steeped in symbolism. This is symbolic imagery of Israel to whom was given the promise, “For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given...” (Isa. 9:6). The imagery of the 12 stars and the moon under her feet comes from the Genesis account of Joseph’s dream, “Look, I have dreamed another dream. And this time, the sun, the moon, and the eleven stars bowed down to me...” (Gen 37:9). Read the REST of the story about this sun-clothed woman and you will see it cannot possibly be talking about Mary, the literal physical mother of Jesus:

“THEN THE WOMAN FLED INTO THE WILDERNESS, WHERE SHE HAS A PLACE PREPARED BY GOD, THAT THEY SHOULD FEED HER THERE ONE THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED AND SIXTY DAYS...AND THE DRAGON STOOD BEFORE THE WOMAN WHO WAS READY TO GIVE BIRTH, TO DEVOUR HER CHILD AS SOON AS IT WAS BORN. SHE BORE A MALE CHILD WHO WAS TO RULE ALL NATIONS WITH A ROD OF IRON. AND HER CHILD WAS CAUGHT UP TO GOD AND HIS THRONE. NOW WHEN THE DRAGON SAW THAT HE HAD BEEN CAST TO THE EARTH, HE PERSECUTED THE WOMAN WHO GAVE BIRTH TO THE MALE CHILD. BUT THE WOMAN WAS GIVEN TWO WINGS OF A GREAT EAGLE, THAT SHE MIGHT FLY INTO THE WILDERNESS TO HER PLACE, WHERE SHE IS NOURISHED FOR A TIME AND TIMES AND HALF A TIME, FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE SERPENT. SO THE SERPENT SPEWED WATER OUT OF HIS MOUTH LIKE A FLOOD AFTER THE WOMAN, THAT HE MIGHT CAUSE HER TO BE CARRIED AWAY BY THE FLOOD. BUT THE EARTH HELPED THE WOMAN, AND THE EARTH OPENED ITS MOUTH AND SWALLOWED UP THE FLOOD WHICH THE DRAGON HAD SPEWED OUT OF HIS MOUTH. AND THE DRAGON WAS ENRAGED WITH THE WOMAN, AND HE WENT TO MAKE WAR WITH THE REST OF HER OFFSPRING, WHO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD AND HAVE THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS CHRIST.” Rev. 12:6-17 excerpts

There are three such women portrayed in the Book of Revelation and they are all symbolic of spiritual women – not literal individuals:

**ISRAEL
AS THE SUN-CLOTHED
WOMAN**



Rev. 12

**THE CHURCH
AS THE BRIDE
OF CHRIST**



Rev. 3, Rev. 19, Rev. 21

**THE
THREE
SPIRITUAL
WOMEN
DEPICTED IN
THE BOOK OF
REVELATION**



**“THE GREAT HARLOT,
MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT,
THE MOTHER
OF ALL THE ABOMINATIONS
OF THE EARTH.”**

Rev. 17, Rev. 18

I am more than suggesting to you that it is the papacy (the False Prophet), and its hierarchy of leadership which form its doctrines, that have created this idolatrous deceptive “Christian” church with its secretive pagan-based doctrines. This false brand of Christianity is deceiving multitudes of sincere and trusting people all over the world. Rather than being as they claim, the only true expression of Christianity, this is the great harlot, the mother (counterfeit church) of all the abominations of the earth.



**“THE GREAT HARLOT,
MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT,
THE MOTHER
OF ALL THE ABOMINATIONS
OF THE EARTH”**

Rev. 17, Rev. 18

**WE MUST EXPECT THAT MYSTERY BABYLON
WILL BE A CLEVER DECEPTION OF EVIL DISGUISED AS GOOD.**

Revelation's description of this religious identity is very blunt – no punches pulled. No church wants such a label, including Catholicism. Therefore it prefers to be known as “the sun-clothed woman” via a deified Mary. Satan covered America's true identity with a cloak of “One Nation Under God” and “In God We Trust”, but its fruit was altogether that of pagan Rome. The very same is true of the Roman Catholic Church. It, too, hides under sanctimonious claims of special favor in the eyes of God, but bears fruit that shows that it is also of pagan origin. Let every good Catholic know that they, too, are admonished by Scripture in their official Douay Catholic Bible:

**“BEWARE OF
FALSE PROPHETS,
WHO COME TO YOU
IN SHEEP'S CLOTHING, BUT
INWARDLY ARE RAVENOUS
WOLVES. YOU WILL KNOW
THEM BY THEIR FRUITS.”**

Matt. 7:15-16

**“BELOVED, DO NOT BELIEVE
EVERY SPIRIT.
BUT TEST THE SPIRITS,
WHETHER THEY ARE OF GOD;
BECAUSE MANY FALSE
PROPHETS HAVE GONE OUT
INTO THE WORLD.”**

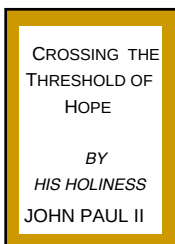
1Jn. 4:1

**“THESE WERE MORE FAIR-MINDED...IN THAT THEY RECEIVED THE
WORD WITH ALL READINESSS, AND SEARCHED THE SCRIPTURES
DAILY TO FIND OUT WHETHER THESE THINGS ARE SO.”**

Acts 17:11

Don't be a lazy, gullible Catholic that rests in the circular reasoning of the infallibility of the Pope! The historical evidence of popery proves that they have been far from infallible. We are presently looking at John Paul II who may indeed have been the papacy putting forth its best foot (image – gentle, kind, loving). However, as we are seeing, he, too, mouths words that are “anti-Christ.” By that I simply mean that his words are OTHER than what Christ has spoken. Let us look at another position this Pope has taken and then compare it to the spoken words by Christ. Remember, we are looking at one who has two horns like a lamb (Jesus), but speaks like a dragon (Satan).

Let us consider another heretical statement that John Paul II makes that is in direct opposition to what the Word of God presents on this subject:



**JOHN PAUL II,
LIKE THE PARADE OF POPES
BEFORE HIM, OPENLY
PREACHED SALVATION,
“ETERNAL LIFE” THROUGH
THE SACRAMENTS OF THE
CATHOLIC CHURCH
(BAPTISM, COMMUNION,
CONFESSION)**



Chapter title: "WHAT DOES "TO SAVE" MEAN?"

The interviewer asks for concrete terms, what does it mean "to save"? What is this "salvation," the heart of Christianity?

The Pope responds by saying that Christianity is a religion of salvation that is expressed in the *sacramental life of the Church*. He acknowledges the paschal mystery of Christ's death and resurrection, but then adds to it by expressing that linked to this mystery are the essentials of Catholic baptism and the Eucharist, sacraments which "create in man the seed of eternal life." Christ established the regenerative power of the sacrament of reconciliation.

(Reference: 20th paragraph, but read this whole crucial chapter!)

Although acknowledging the death and resurrection of Christ in his answer for concrete terms of what salvation consists of, John Paul II quickly adds to God's simplistic plan of salvation, the need for (1) baptism into the Catholic Church, (2) An ongoing partaking of the Catholic Eucharist, because in it, according to Catholicism, is "the seed of eternal life and the sacrament of reconciliation." That is not what the Scriptures present as the essentials providing eternal life! It is a matter of faith, not works:

"IF YOU CONFESS WITH YOUR MOUTH THE LORD JESUS AND BELIEVE IN YOUR HEART THAT GOD HAS RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD, YOU WILL BE SAVED...FOR WHOEVER CALLS UPON THE NAME OF THE LORD SHALL BE SAVED."

Rom. 10:9-13

"WHAT MUST I DO TO BE SAVED? SO HE SAID, 'BELIEVE ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST, AND YOU WILL BE SAVED, YOU AND YOUR WHOLE HOUSEHOLD.' "

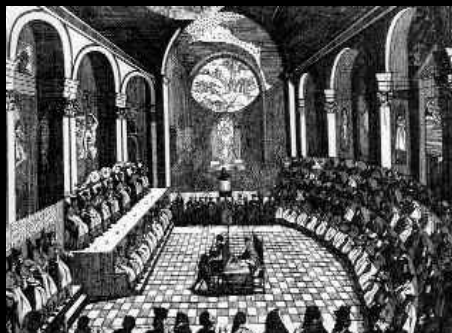
Acts 16:31-32

"FOR BY GRACE YOU HAVE BEEN SAVED THROUGH FAITH, AND THAT NOT OF YOURSELVES, IT IS THE GIFT OF GOD, NOT OF WORKS, LEST ANYONE SHOULD BOAST. "

Eph. 2:8-9

The **Council of Trent** is the Nineteenth Ecumenical Council of the Roman Catholic Church. It was convened three times between December 13, 1545 and December 4, 1563 in the city of Trent (modern Trento, Italy) as a response to the theological and ecclesiological challenges of the Protestant Reformation. It is considered one of the most important councils in the history of the Catholic Church, clearly specifying Catholic doctrines on salvation, the sacraments, the Biblical canon and standardizing the Mass throughout the church, largely by abolishing local variations.

**“IF ANY ONE SAITH,
THAT MEN ARE JUSTIFIED,
EITHER BY THE SOLE
IMPUTATION OF THE
JUSTICE OF CHRIST,
OR BY THE SOLE
REMISSION OF SINS...
OR EVEN THAT THE GRACE,
WHEREBY WE ARE JUSTIFIED,
IS ONLY THE FAVOUR OF
GOD; LET HIM BE
ANATHEMA.”**



The greatest weight in the Council's decrees is given to the sacraments. The seven sacraments were reaffirmed and the Eucharist pronounced to be a true propitiatory sacrifice as well as a sacrament, in which the bread and wine were consecrated into the Eucharist (thirteenth and twenty-second sessions).

Down through the centuries Pope after Pope has reaffirmed the anti-Christian beliefs of The Council of Trent that salvation lies in the sacraments of the Catholic Church alone. Pope John Paul II is no exception. Here is an important excerpt from his confirmation speech of the merits of the Second Vatican Council. You can read the whole letter at the website location at the bottom of the page.



“The Church draws her life from the Eucharist ...The Second Vatican Council rightly proclaimed that the Eucharistic sacrifice is the source and summit of the Christian life. For the most holy Eucharist contains the Church's entire spiritual wealth: Christ himself, our Passover and living bread. Through His own flesh, now made living and life-giving by the Holy Spirit, He offers life to men.”

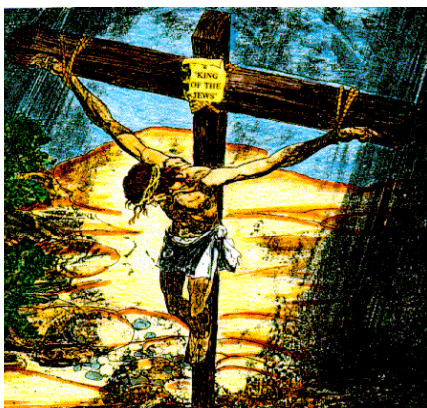
http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/special_features/encyclicals/documents/hf_jp-i_enc_20030417_ecclesia_eucharistia_en.html

The chapter of "Crossing the Threshold Of Hope entitled, "IS ONLY ROME RIGHT?" is must reading if you want to see what salvation in Christ means to this Pope! John Paul II states clearly his belief that salvation can only be found in the Catholic Church. To prove his point he constantly refers to the teachings of The Council of Trent. Generalized statements are made about Christ being the one mediator and the way of salvation, but then he immediately clarifies that salvation by saying that men enter that salvation through the door of baptism. He also states that men cannot be saved who do not enter or remain in the Catholic Church since the Catholic Church was founded by Christ for this purpose.

The Pope makes generalized statements about salvation being in Christ with such statements as, "*there is salvation only and exclusively in Christ,*" but then he adds the conditional qualifier that "The Church is the instrument of this salvation." What that means is that salvation in Christ only takes place through the ongoing sacrifice of Christ in the Mass. The initial sacrifice on the cross is not sufficient according to Catholic teaching. The Pope also states that by means of the Mass, the Catholic Church becomes the instrument of man's salvation. With a reference to the contents of Hebrews 9:12, The Pope states the ability of the administering priest to continually renew Christ's redemptive sacrifice causing Jesus Christ to constantly enter into God's sanctuary thus obtaining eternal redemption. However, constantly being sacrificed is NOT what this passage in Hebrews Chapter 9 conveys at all:

"...HE ENTERED THE MOST HOLY PLACE ONCE FOR ALL, HAVING OBTAINED ETERNAL REDEMPTION... NOT THAT HE SHOULD OFFER HIMSELF OFTEN... HE THEN WOULD HAVE TO SUFFER OFTEN SINCE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD; BUT NOW, ONCE AT THE END OF THE AGES, HE HAS APPEARED TO PUT AWAY SIN BY THE SACRIFICE OF HIMSELF... SO CHRIST WAS OFFERED ONCE TO BEAR THE SINS OF MANY."

Heb. 9:12, 25-28



Dear reader, can't you see that the papacy is making the Word of God of no effect by their cherished traditions handed down just as the Jews did in their day? (read again Mark 7:6-13). The priest of Catholicism has no power to bring Christ down to be sacrificed at will. It was ONCE - not CONSTANTLY that Jesus was offered.

CROSSING THE
THRESHOLD OF
HOPE

BY
HIS HOLINESS
JOHN PAUL II

**JOHN PAUL II,
LIKE THE PARADE OF POPES
BEFORE HIM, OPENLY
PREACHED TEMPORARY
CONFINEMENT IN THE
“REFINING” FIRES OF
PURGATORY, FOLLOWED BY
ULTIMATE RECONCILIATION
OF ALL SINNERS TO GOD.
(NO ETERNAL DAMNATION)**



Chapter title: "DOES ETERNAL LIFE EXIST?"

The question is asked, of John Paul II,
"Do heaven, purgatory, and hell still exist?"

The Pope states that eternal damnation is certainly proclaimed in the gospel. But then he qualifies it with a question, To what degree is it realized in life beyond the grave? This is, ultimately, a great mystery. However, we cannot forget that God wills everyone to be saved and to come to knowledge of the truth. Then he adds the thought that God cannot behave differently from what the text states; He wants everyone to be saved and to come to knowledge of the truth. Further down he states, "If God desires salvation for all, can man be damned, can man be rejected by God?" Then the Pope reveals the Catholic perspective of redemptive purposes for the fires of purgatory in saying that the Holy Scriptures include the concept of the purifying fire. "The living flame of love," is what he calls purgatory. God makes man pass through such an interior purgatory of his sensual and spiritual nature in order to bring him into union with Himself. The Pope concludes that eternal damnation is a mystery that is truly inscrutable therefore silence by the (Catholic) Church is the appropriate position to take concerning who might be eternally damned.

(Reference: read this whole crucial chapter!)

Remain silent pertaining to eternal damnation? How contradictory are these words of John Paul II to the recorded Word of God! There is nothing "mysterious" about who will end up in heaven or in hell. Consider Jesus' own words:

"WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM SHOULD NOT PERISH BUT HAVE ETERNAL LIFE...HE WHO BELIEVES IN HIM IS NOT CONDEMNED; BUT HE WHO DOES NOT BELIEVE IS CONDEMNED ALREADY, BECAUSE HE HAS NOT BELIEVED IN THE NAME OF THE ONLY BEGOTTEN SON OF GOD." John 3:15-18

"HE WHO BELIEVES IN THE SON HAS EVERLASTING LIFE; AND HE WHO DOES NOT BELIEVE THE SON SHALL NOT SEE LIFE, BUT THE WRATH OF GOD ABIDES ON HIM." John 3:36



Jesus, whom John Paul II claims to speak for, does not speak in such vague mysteries, nor is He silent about the subject of eternal life and eternal damnation!

"AS THE FATHER RAISES THE DEAD AND GIVES LIFE TO THEM, EVEN SO THE SON GIVES LIFE TO WHOM HE WILL... THE FATHER HAS COMMITTED ALL JUDGMENT TO THE SON.... MOST ASSUREDLY, I SAY UNTO YOU, HE WHO HEARS MY WORD AND BELIEVES IN HIM WHO SENT ME HAS EVERLASTING LIFE, AND SHALL NOT COME INTO JUDGMENT, BUT HAS PASSED FROM DEATH INTO LIFE." John 5:21-24

Neither did Jesus ever talk about a temporary place of confinement called purgatory with its purifying fires of love. Nor did He preach about a Brown Scapular that would keep the one wearing it out of the fires of hell. Nor did He preach that buying candles and special Masses for the dead would reduce their time in a so-called place of purgatory. Neither did He preach that salvation comes through baptism and the Eucharist.



What He did preach was this sober warning about hell-fire:

"THERE WAS A CERTAIN RICH MAN WHO WAS CLOTHED IN PURPLE AND FINE LINEN AND FARED SUMPTUOUSLY EVERY DAY. BUT THERE WAS A CERTAIN BEGGAR NAMED LAZARUS, FULL OF SORES, WHO WAS LAID AT HIS GATE, DESIRING TO BE FED WITH THE CRUMBS WHICH FELL FROM THE RICH MAN'S TABLE. MOREOVER THE DOGS CAME AND LICKED HIS SORES. SO IT WAS THAT THE BEGGAR DIED, AND WAS CARRIED BY THE ANGELS TO ABRAHAM'S BOSOM. THE RICH MAN ALSO DIED AND WAS BURIED. AND BEING IN TORMENTS IN HADES, HE LIFTED UP HIS EYES AND SAW ABRAHAM AFAR OFF, AND LAZARUS IN HIS BOSOM."

THEN HE CRIED AND SAID, 'FATHER ABRAHAM, HAVE MERCY ON ME, AND SEND LAZARUS THAT HE MAY DIP THE TIP OF HIS FINGER IN WATER AND COOL MY TONGUE; FOR I AM TORMENTED IN THIS FLAME.' BUT ABRAHAM SAID, 'SON, REMEMBER THAT IN YOUR LIFETIME YOU RECEIVED YOUR GOOD THINGS, AND LIKEWISE LAZARUS EVIL THINGS; BUT NOW HE IS COMFORTED AND YOU ARE TORMENTED. AND BESIDES ALL THIS, BETWEEN US AND YOU THERE IS A GREAT GULF FIXED, SO THAT THOSE WHO WANT TO PASS FROM HERE TO YOU CANNOT, NOR CAN THOSE FROM THERE PASS TO US.'



THEN HE SAID, 'I BEG YOU THEREFORE, FATHER, THAT YOU WOULD SEND HIM TO MY FATHER'S HOUSE, FOR I HAVE FIVE BROTHERS, THAT HE MAY TESTIFY TO THEM, LEST THEY ALSO COME TO THIS PLACE OF TORMENT.' ABRAHAM SAID TO HIM, 'THEY HAVE MOSES AND THE PROPHETS; LET THEM HEAR THEM.' AND HE SAID, 'NO, FATHER ABRAHAM; BUT IF ONE GOES TO THEM FROM THE DEAD, THEY WILL REPENT.' BUT HE SAID TO HIM, 'IF THEY DO NOT HEAR MOSES AND THE PROPHETS, NEITHER WILL THEY BE PERSUADED THOUGH ONE RISE FROM THE DEAD.'" Luke 16:19-31

One has risen from the dead and His name is Jesus. Belief in His death on the cross for one's sins and His raising from the dead is the ONLY thing that will keep one out of the flames of torment. Hell is a jail for all who reject the finished work of Christ on the cross. They will eventually come up out of this temporary jail to face what the Bible calls the second death and eternal confinement in a new place of tormenting fires called the lake of fire:

"...AND I SAW THE DEAD, SMALL AND GREAT, STANDING BEFORE GOD, AND BOOKS WERE OPENED. AND ANOTHER BOOK WAS OPENED, WHICH IS THE BOOK OF LIFE. AND THE DEAD WERE JUDGED ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS, BY THE THINGS WHICH WERE WRITTEN IN THE BOOKS. THE SEA GAVE UP THE DEAD WHO WERE IN IT, AND DEATH AND HADES DELIVERED UP THE DEAD WHO WERE IN THEM. AND THEY WERE JUDGED, EACH ONE ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS. THEN DEATH AND HADES WERE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. THIS IS THE SECOND DEATH. AND ANYONE NOT FOUND WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE WAS CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE."

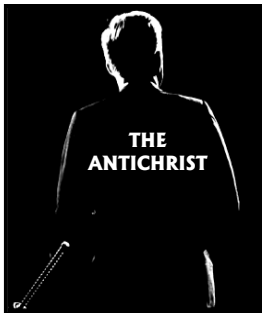
Rev. 20:12-15

"...THE COWARDLY, UNBELIEVING, ABOMINABLE, MURDERERS, SEXUALLY IMMORAL, SORCERERS, IDOLATERS, AND ALL LIARS SHALL HAVE THEIR PART IN THE LAKE WHICH BURNS WITH FIRE AND BRIMSTONE, WHICH IS THE SECOND DEATH." Rev. 21:8

Do you know who are going to be the first two beings cast into this eternal, never-ending lake of fire?

**"THEN THE BEAST WAS CAPTURED,
AND WITH HIM THE FALSE PROPHET...
THESE TWO WERE CAST ALIVE
INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE BURNING WITH BRIMSTONE."**

Rev. 19:20



**"...WHOEVER CAUSES
ONE OF THESE LITTLE
ONES WHO BELIEVE IN
ME TO STUMBLE,
IT WOULD BE BETTER
FOR HIM IF A
MILLSTONE WERE HUNG
AROUND HIS NECK,
AND HE WERE THROWN
INTO THE SEA.**



**IF YOUR HAND CAUSES YOU TO SIN, CUT IT OFF.
IT IS BETTER FOR YOU TO ENTER INTO LIFE MAIMED, RATHER THAN
HAVING TWO HANDS, TO GO TO HELL, INTO THE FIRE THAT SHALL
NEVER BE QUENCHED, WHERE THEIR WORM DOES NOT DIE AND
THE FIRE IS NOT QUENCHED.**

**AND IF YOUR FOOT CAUSES YOU TO SIN, CUT IT OFF.
IT IS BETTER FOR YOU TO ENTER LIFE LAME, RATHER THAN HAVING
TWO FEET, TO BE CAST INTO HELL, INTO THE FIRE THAT SHALL
NEVER BE QUENCHED, WHERE THEIR WORM DOES NOT DIE AND
THE FIRE IS NOT QUENCHED. AND IF YOUR EYE CAUSES YOU TO SIN,
PLUCK IT OUT. IT IS BETTER FOR YOU TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF
GOD WITH ONE EYE, RATHER THAN HAVING TWO EYES, TO BE CAST
INTO HELL FIRE, WHERE THEIR WORM DOES NOT DIE
AND THE FIRE IS NOT QUENCHED." Mark 9:42-48**

THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST

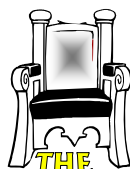


THE JUDGMENT OF BELIEVERS

**"NOW YOU SHALL SAY
TO THIS PEOPLE,
'THUS SAYS THE LORD:
'BEHOLD, I HAVE SET
BEFORE YOU
THE WAY OF LIFE AND
THE WAY OF DEATH.' "**

Jer. 21:8

THE GREAT WHITE THRONE JUDGMENT



THE JUDGMENT OF UNBELIEVERS

**"MOST ASSUREDLY, I SAY TO YOU, THE HOUR IS COMING, AND NOW IS, WHEN
THE DEAD WILL HEAR THE VOICE OF THE SON OF GOD...THE HOUR IS COMING
IN WHICH ALL WHO ARE IN THE GRAVES WILL HEAR HIS VOICE AND WILL COME
FORTH-THOSE WHO HAVE DONE GOOD, TO THE RESURRECTION OF LIFE,
AND THOSE WHO HAVE DONE EVIL,
TO THE RESURRECTION OF CONDEMNATION."** John 5:25-29

The Word of God is not vague about eternity as John Paul II conveys. The choice belongs to every person as to which judgment they shall face, but face one of them every living person will eventually do. One is the way of life and the other is the way of death. One receives God's love, but the other will receive God's wrath. Both last for eternity. Both judgments will be presided over by Jesus Christ, the Righteous Judge. One is a judgment unto rewards, the other a judgment unto punishment. There is no other option. What you see above is what you are going to get. Catholicism presents a third option, one of its own making, one contrary to Christ.

The Christian who has a true relationship with God through faith alone in Jesus Christ will be raised as part of the first resurrection and judged by Jesus Christ at the judgment seat of Christ. It will not be a judgment for sins which He has forgiven by His shed blood, but rather a judgment unto eternal rewards for how the believer has lived as a Christian. It is the believers' works that are being tested at this judgment.

The non-Christian who does not have a saving relationship with God through the cross of Jesus Christ will be raised from the dead as part of the second resurrection which leads to the second death and eternal punishment in the lake of fire. This judgment will take place at the great white throne judgment just prior to the coming of a new heavens and a new earth (see Rev. 20:11-15). This is a judgment of works as a non-believer. Without Jesus covering their sins by His blood, their sins remain upon them, and they must be judged accordingly by Jesus in His role as the Righteous Judge. Beware, for no mercy will be shown at this judgment! There is no second chance to repent of sins after death! There is no purgatory!



“BEWARE LEST ANYONE CHEAT YOU THROUGH PHILOSOPHY AND EMPTY DECEIT, ACCORDING TO THE TRADITION OF MEN, ACCORDING TO THE BASIC PRINCIPLES OF THE WORLD, AND NOT ACCORDING TO CHRIST. FOR IN HIM DWELLS ALL THE FULLNESS OF THE GODHEAD BODILY; AND YOU ARE COMPLETE IN HIM, WHO IS THE HEAD OF ALL PRINCIPALITY AND POWER.”

Col. 2:8-10

“THEN I SAW ANOTHER BEAST COMING UP OUT OF THE EARTH, AND HE HAD TWO HORNS LIKE A LAMB AND SPOKE LIKE A DRAGON.”

Rev. 13:11

Considering visible appearances, John Paul II may have been the best Pope Catholicism has brought forth in a long time. He was known for his gentleness, kindness and sayings of love. However, the point I have been seeking to impart to you is that although he has such outward appearances and claims the authority to speak for Jesus Christ, this man, when judged by the words of his own mouth fits the mold of having “...two horns like a lamb” (Jesus) but “speaks like a dragon” (Satan). Hard words? Yes, but we have been looking at some hard evidence over the last 35 pages that his words are quite different than what is recorded in God’s Word. Such is the evidence needful to determine a false prophet from a true one. A brief summary of the charges we have made against him of being a false prophet (if not THE false prophet of Rev. 13) are these:

**HE CLAIMS THE UNBIBLICAL OFFICE OF THE VICAR OF CHRIST - 666
THE NAME HE CHOSE FOR HIS PAPACY ALSO TOTALS 666**

HE IS “TOTUS TUUS” - TOTALLY DEVOTED TO MARY

HE WEARS THE BROWN SCAPULAR OF MARY – THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN

**HE PREACHES THAT SALVATION IS AVAILABLE ONLY
BY MEANS OF THE SACRAMENTS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH
(ESPECIALLY BAPTISM AND THE EUCHARIST)**

**HE ENDORSES FULLY THE COUNCIL OF TRENT AND ITS
STRONG DENOUNCEMENT OF SALVATION BY FAITH ALONE**

**HE BELIEVES CHRIST IS SACRIFICED AGAIN AND AGAIN BY
THE INVESTED POWER OF THE PRIEST IN THE MASS**

HE BELIEVES IN THE TEMPORARY PURIFYING FIRES OF PURGATORY

**HE BELIEVES IN THE ULTIMATE RECONCILIATION OF ALL MANKIND
BECAUSE GOD IS LOVE AND NOT WILLING THAT ANY SHOULD PERISH**

**HE DOES NOT BELIEVE IN ETERNAL DAMNATION
OR THAT ONE COULD EVEN DETERMINE WHO IS LOST**

There is a dilemma in pointing out to Catholics that there are areas of their religion that are in opposition to what is written in God's Word. Catholicism does not believe in the Protestant limitation of *sola scriptura*—the Bible alone. The Catholic position is one of oral traditions handed down being equal in authority to the Word of God. See this Catholic website for confirmation as I am not allowed to quote extensively from this strictly copyrighted site:

http://www.catholic.com/library/Apostolic_Tradition.asp

The **Wikipedia Encyclopedia** sums up their position for us:

Sacred Tradition or Holy Tradition is a technical theological term in the Roman Catholic traditions, to refer to the fundamental basis of church dogma. The term refers to the "deposit of faith" that these churches hold was communicated by Jesus Christ to His first followers, and which they hold has been passed down (Latin *tradere*, to hand over or hand down) through succeeding generations. The term "deposit of faith" refers to the entirety of Jesus Christ's divine revelation, as recorded in both Sacred Scripture (the Bible) and Sacred Tradition. The Bible must be interpreted within the context of Sacred Tradition and within the community of the church. Sacred Tradition, and thus Sacred Scripture as well, are "inspired," another technical theological term indicating that they contain and communicate the truths of faith and morals God intended to make known for mankind's salvation. This is in contrast to many Protestant traditions, which believe that the Bible alone is an adequate and complete basis for all Christian teaching (a position known as "Sola Scriptura") and that an individual Christian alone can interpret the Bible.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tradition_%28Catholic_Church%29

Jesus AGAINST tradition:

"...IN VAIN YOU WORSHIP ME, TEACHING AS DOCTRINES THE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN. FOR LAYING ASIDE THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD, YOU HOLD THE TRADITIONS OF MEN...ALL TOO WELL YOU REJECT THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD, THAT YOU MAY KEEP YOUR TRADITION...MAKING THE WORD OF GOD OF NO EFFECT THROUGH YOUR TRADITIONS WHICH YOU HAVE HANDED DOWN. AND MANY SUCH THINGS YOU DO."

Mark 7:7-13

Paul FOR tradition:

"THEREFORE, BRETHREN, STAND FAST AND HOLD THE TRADITIONS WHICH YOU WERE TAUGHT, WHETHER BY WORD OR OUR EPISTLE."

2Thess 2:15

"BRETHREN... KEEP THE TRADITIONS JUST AS I DELIVERED THEM TO YOU."

1 Cor. 11:2-3

How do we reconcile Jesus' condemnation of handed-down traditions and Paul's acceptance of the same? The distinction is this: No tradition handed down should be accepted if it makes the Word of God of no effect. No tradition should be accepted as doctrine that replaces the commandment of God with the traditions of men. However, this is exactly what Catholicism does with its traditions! Take their tradition of infant baptism. Even Peter (their so-called first Pope) acknowledges the need to repent BEFORE the act of baptism (Acts 2:38). Can an infant repent? No! Then he should not be baptized! Tradition is to be subject to what is written in God's Word and never contradict it. Truly, it is *sola scriptura*—the Bible alone.

Worth repeating again is this vivid contrast which is at the heart of the conflict between Catholicism and Protestantism:

CATHOLICISM: "THE BIBLE MUST BE INTERPRETED WITHIN THE CONTEXT OF SACRED TRADITION AND WITHIN THE COMMUNITY OF THE CHURCH. SACRED TRADITION, AND THUS SACRED SCRIPTURE AS WELL, ARE INSPIRED,"

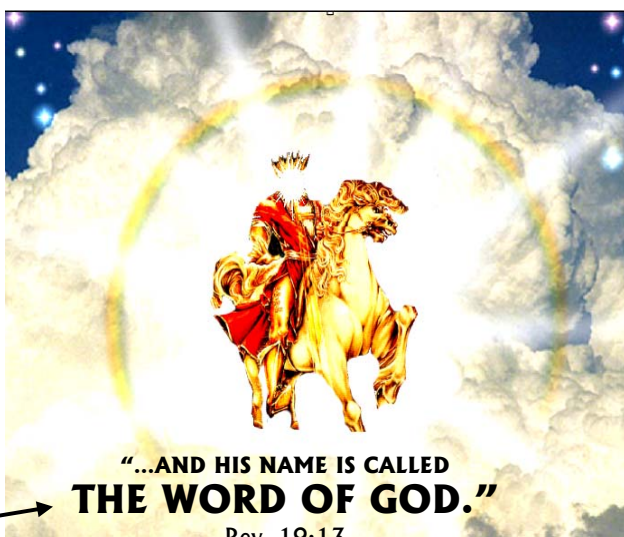
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tradition %28Catholic Church%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tradition%28Catholic Church%29)

"PROTESTANTISM: "BELIEVES THAT THE BIBLE ALONE IS AN ADEQUATE AND COMPLETE BASIS FOR ALL CHRISTIAN TEACHING (A POSITION KNOWN AS "*SOLA SCRIPTURA*") AND THAT AN INDIVIDUAL CHRISTIAN ALONE CAN INTERPRET THE BIBLE."

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tradition %28Catholic Church%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tradition%28Catholic Church%29)

Protestantism (as its name implies) has been a thorn in the flesh of Catholicism since its inception with Martin Luther's initial protest against the selling of salvation by means of papal indulgences (purchasable decrees of pre-forgiveness for sins). The Catholic Church, prior to Protestantism, could say anything it wanted to by means of its sanctification of sacred traditions being equal with the sacred Scriptures. However, we have seen that Jesus Himself condemned the Jewish leaders for their sacred traditions because they "made the Word of God of no effect" (Mark 7:7-13). Catholicism is not going to get away with sanctifying their traditions that also make the Word of God of no effect. They can intimidate their people with their circular reasoning of unbiblical dogmas such as papal infallibility and apostolic succession, but Jesus is not going to be impressed with them any more than He was with Jewish tradition.

The papacy continues to usurp for themselves glorious names and titles that belong to Jesus Christ. However, there is one supreme title which also belongs to Christ that the papacy does not choose to claim for themselves: →



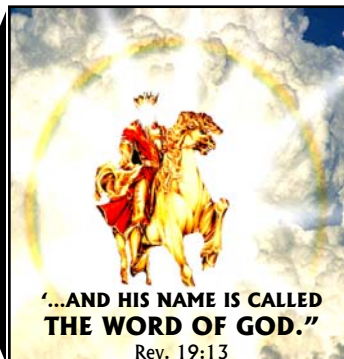
**"YOU HAVE MAGNIFIED YOUR WORD
ABOVE ALL YOUR NAME."** Psalm 138:2

Whether we consider the Alpha or the Omega ministry of Christ, we are given a total focus upon His supreme title as "The Word of God."

**At THE FIRST COMING
OF CHRIST:**



**At THE SECOND COMING
OF CHRIST:**



Throughout His earthly ministry Jesus stressed the supreme importance of His Word:

**"THEN JESUS SAID TO THOSE JEWS WHO BELIEVED HIM,
'IF YOU ABIDE IN MY WORD, YOU ARE MY DISCIPLES INDEED. AND YOU
SHALL KNOW THE TRUTH, AND THE TRUTH SHALL MAKE YOU FREE.' "**

John 8:31-32

"SANCTIFY THEM BY YOUR TRUTH. YOUR WORD IS TRUTH."

John 17:17-18

God's Word is truth – not the tradition of men!

Why does not Catholicism have the same magnification of the Word of God as Christ does Himself if indeed the Pope is the "Vicar of Christ"? Because, like the Jews, their preferred cherished traditions make the Word of God of no effect. Rather than being known for promoting the Word of God, the papacy is known by these

THEIR two primary characteristics **THEIR**
WEALTH ← → **TRADITION**

These are unbiblical marks of Christianity. When Jesus came into this world He stated He had but one cause:

**"FOR THIS CAUSE I WAS BORN, AND FOR THIS CAUSE I HAVE COME
INTO THE WORLD, THAT I SHOULD BEAR WITNESS TO THE TRUTH.**

EVERYONE WHO IS OF THE TRUTH HEARS MY VOICE."

PILATE SAID TO HIM, 'WHAT IS TRUTH?'" John 18:37-38

It is God's Word that is truth and not traditions which make the Word of God of no effect. Catholicism bears fervent witness to such traditions and demonstrates a pompous extravagant display of wealth that is totally contrary to the earthly lifestyle of Christ Himself.

Why is it that the papacy is so comfortable with promoting their cherished traditions over the Word of God? The contradictory traditions are readily accepted because of the papal decree of the infallibility of the Pope made in 1870:

In Catholic theology, **papal infallibility** is the dogma that, by action of the Holy Spirit, the Pope is preserved from even the possibility of error when he solemnly declares or promulgates to the Church a dogmatic teaching on faith or morals as being contained in divine revelation, For a teaching by a pope or ecumenical council to be recognized as infallible, the teaching must make it clear that the Church is to consider it *definitive* and *binding*.... usually indicated by one or both of the following: (1) a verbal formula indicating that this teaching is definitive (such as "We declare, decree and define..."), or (2) an accompanying anathema stating that anyone who deliberately dissents is outside the Catholic Church.

Wikipedia Encyclopedia

I would like to be able to print out the extensive position Catholicism takes in defense of its claim to papal infallibility, but once again, due to the restrictive quotation limits, I must request that you visit this area of their official website and read it for yourselves:

[http://www.catholic.com/library/Papal Infallibility.asp](http://www.catholic.com/library/Papal%20Infallibility.asp)

The position taken on this official Catholic website is a defensive one of stating that Protestants are confusing infallibility with impeccability believing that the Pope's claim is that he cannot sin. Infallibility, they stress, is not the absence of sin but rather the absence of error in issued decrees pertaining to morals and doctrine.

The defensive distinction between infallibility and impeccability is being stressed by this Catholic article because it is well documented that the papacy has had a horrendous history of sinful Popes as even the Catholic Encyclopedia is forced to admit. Infallibility speaks of being incapable of speaking doctrinal error while impeccability speaks of having a character and lifestyle of living above sinful behavior. Rather than attempting to dismiss this trait of impeccability, should not these so-called leaders of Christ's church be required to be impeccable in their behavior? Paul would say yes:

"...AND APPOINT ELDERS IN EVERY CITY AS I COMMANDED YOU -- IF A MAN IS BLAMELESS, THE HUSBAND OF ONE WIFE, HAVING FAITHFUL CHILDREN NOT ACCUSED OF DISSIPATION OR INSUBORDINATION. FOR A BISHOP MUST BE BLAMELESS, AS A STEWARD OF GOD, NOT SELF-WILLED, NOT QUICK-TEMPERED, NOT GIVEN TO WINE, NOT VIOLENT, NOT GREEDY FOR MONEY, BUT HOSPITABLE, A LOVER OF WHAT IS GOOD, SOBER-MINDED, JUST, HOLY, SELF-CONTROLLED, HOLDING FAST THE FAITHFUL WORD AS HE HAS BEEN TAUGHT..." Titus 1:5-9

So important is this subject that Paul states it again with clearly specified criteria for a bishop in Christ's church:

"THIS IS A FAITHFUL SAYING: IF A MAN DESIRES THE POSITION OF A BISHOP, HE DESIRES A GOOD WORK. A BISHOP THEN MUST BE BLAMELESS, THE HUSBAND OF ONE WIFE, TEMPERATE, SOBER-MINDED, OF GOOD BEHAVIOR, HOSPITABLE, ABLE TO TEACH; NOT GIVEN TO WINE, NOT VIOLENT, NOT GREEDY FOR MONEY, BUT GENTLE, NOT QUARRELSOME, NOT COVETOUS; ONE WHO RULES HIS OWN HOUSE WELL, HAVING HIS CHILDREN IN SUBMISSION WITH ALL REVERENCE (FOR IF A MAN DOES NOT KNOW HOW TO RULE HIS OWN HOUSE, HOW WILL HE TAKE CARE OF THE CHURCH OF GOD?); NOT A NOVICE, LEST BEING PUFFED UP WITH PRIDE HE FALL INTO THE SAME CONDEMNATION AS THE DEVIL. MOREOVER HE MUST HAVE A GOOD TESTIMONY AMONG THOSE WHO ARE OUTSIDE, LEST HE FALL INTO REPROACH AND THE SNARE OF THE DEVIL."

1 Tim. 3:1-7

If you are unaware of the documented, historical evidence of the lack of impeccability among the Popes, consider these excerpts from this book which exclusively uses Catholic sources to expose their own torrid history:

(You will find this book under
**"Christian Classics" Chapter 6,
Roman Catholic System Immoral)**



<http://www.xsorbit6.com/users/baptistbiblebelieverswebsite/index.cgi>

Alexander VI (1492-1503)

Catholic Encyclopedia classes him as the worst pope. He had eight illegitimate children by different women (VI, 213), four infamous ones by one woman. These were brought to Rome with him when he became pope. His son, Caesar Borgia, one of the worst men in history, was made Archbishop when eighteen years old, then Cardinal at nineteen! Alexander's daughter, Lucretia Borgia's wedding was one of the high-lights of the social life of Rome. Alexander bought the popedom and there was general rejoicing in Rome when he became pope! This shows the gross immorality of the whole Roman Catholic Church.

Benedict IX (1032-1049)

Catholic Encyclopedia describes him thus: "He was a disgrace to the chair of Peter," was of "dissolute life" (IV, 17; II, 429). He is also said to be a "youthful libertine" (IV, 791), and was made pope by force (II, 428) but renounced the popedom, selling out to his uncle, who became Gregory VI, because he expected to marry. Failing in this endeavor he again became a contender for the popedom. So Benedict IX, Gregory VI, and Sylvester III all claimed to be popes at the same time. All three were deposed and Clement II made pope, so there were now four popes! (Council of Vienna; 1311).

— **Innocent VIII (1484-1492)**

Innocent (?) had illegitimate children, seven, or eight sons by different women. Romans gave him the name "Father." He sold Catholic offices to the highest bidders (*Cath. Ency.*, VIII, 19-20).

John XII (955-964)

He is described by *Catholic Encyclopedia* as "A coarse, immoral man whose life was such that the Lateran was spoken of as a brothel." He was stricken with paralysis in the act of adultery (*Cath. Ency.*, VIII, 428).

Julius II (1503-1515)

This wicked man had three illegitimate daughters and bribed the Cardinals for the office (*Cath. Ency.*, VIII, 562).

The argument could be made that the history of Judaism's kings also reveal that there were bad kings on the throne of Israel. Certainly Protestantism has had its share of corrupt leaders (and still does). However, we must remember that the papacy boasts of their uniqueness in Christ as having divine apostolic succession of its Popes from Peter all the way down through John Paul II. This leaves no room for error since, according to Catholicism, it is Christ Himself, along with Peter, that guides the selection of each Pope:

"... God Himself has set up a living authority to establish and teach the true and legitimate meaning of His heavenly revelation. This authority judges infallibly all disputes which concern matters of faith and morals, lest the faithful be swirled around by every wind of doctrine which springs from the evilness of men in encompassing error. And this living infallible authority is active only in that Church which was built by Christ the Lord upon Peter, the head of the entire Church, leader and shepherd, whose faith He promised would never fail. This Church has had an unbroken line of succession from Peter himself; these legitimate pontiffs are the heirs and defenders of the same teaching, rank, office and power. And the Church is where Peter is and Peter speaks in the Roman Pontiff, living at all times in his successors and making judgment, providing the truth of the faith to those who seek it. The divine words therefore mean what this Roman See of the most blessed Peter holds and has held."

Source: [*QUI PLURIBUS*](#), On Faith And Religion, Encyclical of Pope Pius IX, November 9, 1846.

"AND THE CHURCH IS WHERE PETER IS AND PETER SPEAKS IN THE ROMAN PONTIFF, LIVING AT ALL TIMES IN HIS SUCCESSORS..."

Such authoritative boasting of divine inspiration and infallibility by the papacy pertaining to the selection of Popes and personal guidance by God and Peter leaves no room for a host of immoral Popes. God Himself would certainly be infallible in selecting people that would be both impeccable as well as infallible, would He not?

Wikipedia Encyclopedia:

This doctrine was defined dogmatically
in the First Vatican Council of 1870.

In Catholic theology, **papal infallibility** is the dogma that, by action of the Holy Spirit, the Pope is preserved from even the possibility of error when he solemnly declares or promulgates to the Church a dogmatic teaching on faith or morals as being contained in divine revelation, or at least being intimately connected to divine revelation. For all such infallible teachings, the Holy Spirit also works through the body of the Church to ensure that the teaching will be received by all Catholics. For a teaching by a pope or ecumenical council to be recognized as infallible, the teaching must make it clear that the Church is to consider it *definitive* and *binding*. There is not any specific phrasing required for this, but it is usually indicated by one or both of the following: (1) a verbal formula indicating that this teaching is definitive (such as "We declare, decree and define..."), or (2) an accompanying anathema stating that anyone who deliberately dissents is outside the Catholic Church. For example, in Munificentissimus Deus, Pope Pius XII's infallible definition regarding the Assumption of the Virgin Mary, there are attached these words: **"Hence if anyone, which God forbid, should dare willfully to deny or to call into doubt that which We have defined, let him know that he has fallen away completely from the divine and Catholic Faith."**

Talk about pressure! Just question an infallible decree such as the assumption of the Virgin Mary and you are "anathema – completely fallen away from the divine Catholic faith." And PETER is behind this kind of "divine inspiration?" The same Peter who said:

**" THE ELDERS WHO ARE AMONG YOU I EXHORT,
I WHO AM A FELLOW ELDER...SHEPHERD THE FLOCK OF
GOD WHICH IS AMONG YOU, SERVING AS OVERSEERS..
NOR AS BEING LORDS OVER THOSE ENTRUSTED TO YOU,
BUT BEING EXAMPLES TO THE FLOCK..."** 1 Pet. 5:1-3

Note that Peter does not state he is the "Vicar of Christ" or the Pope over all the other elders, but rather humbly states he is a fellow elder. Do you think THIS Peter, after making the above statement to his fellow elders "...do not be lords over those entrusted to you," would tack on to the end of some doctrinal statement that is contrary to the Scriptures, "Hence if anyone, which God forbid, should dare willfully to deny or to call into doubt that which we have defined, let him know that he has fallen away completely from the divine... faith?" Wouldn't that be a primary example of lording over those entrusted to you?



"...KNOWING THAT YOU WERE NOT REDEEMED WITH CORRUPTIBLE THINGS, LIKE SILVER OR GOLD, FROM YOUR AIMLESS CONDUCT RECEIVED BY TRADITION FROM YOUR FATHERS...HAVING BEEN BORN AGAIN, NOT OF CORRUPTIBLE SEED ("TRADITION FROM YOUR FATHERS") THROUGH THE WORD OF GOD WHICH LIVES AND ABIDES FOREVER...THE WORD OF THE LORD ENDURES FOREVER...THIS IS THE WORD WHICH BY THE GOSPEL WAS PREACHED TO YOU." 1 Pet. 1:18-25 excerpts

Note also that the Peter of the Bible was not impressed with the handed-down tradition from the fathers that produced aimless conduct. Rather, three times he stresses the importance of the Word of God in the life of the believer. Now we are supposed to believe Peter is guiding this array of tradition-loving Popes to impose upon God's people traditions from the "Holy Fathers" without any question. They said it – you believe it (or else – [anathema](#)!)

Catholicism's Popes are guilty of what today is known as identity theft. They did it to Mary, and they did it to Peter. The papacy of Catholicism, with its apostolic succession and edicts of infallibility, has stolen the names of Mary and Peter in the Bible and applied them to the fictitious Mary and Peter of Catholicism. Using a popular cliché, they have performed a total makeover on Mary and Peter. Have we forgotten that Jesus was JEWISH and that He said, "Salvation is of the JEWS"? (Jn. 4:22) The precious image of Mary, the JEWISH virgin blessed of God to birth Jesus, the Son of God, has been made over into a CATHOLIC image of the Mother of God - Mother of the Church and reigns now as the Queen of Heaven. Likewise Peter, who was also JEWISH, has been converted to a CATHOLIC image as the first divinely appointed "Vicar of Christ" who has become the rock upon which the church (the Catholic version) is built. Never mind that the Scriptures specifically mention Peter's mother-in-law:

"NOW WHEN JESUS HAD COME INTO PETER'S HOUSE, HE SAW HIS WIFE'S MOTHER LYING SICK WITH A FEVER..." Matt 8:14

Or that the apostle Paul mentions Peter's wife who travels with him:

"DO WE HAVE NO RIGHT TO TAKE ALONG A BELIEVING WIFE, AS DO ALSO THE OTHER APOSTLES, THE BROTHERS OF THE LORD, AND CEPHAS ?"(Peter's Aramaic name) 1 Cor 9:5

No, the Catholic makeover Peters are celibate Popes and so are all the Catholic priests and bishops to follow his example. Neither does it matter that twice Paul states a bishop is to be married:

"A BISHOP THEN MUST BE BLAMELESS, THE HUSBAND OF ONE WIFE, ...HAVING HIS CHILDREN IN SUBMISSION..." 1 Tim. 3:1-7

"...AND APPOINT ELDERS IN EVERY CITY AS I COMMANDED YOU -- ...THE HUSBAND OF ONE WIFE, HAVING FAITHFUL CHILDREN..." Titus 1:5-6

Never mind that the Peter of the Bible taught that salvation is ONLY in the name of Jesus Christ. The Catholic makeover Peters endorses that salvation is in Catholic baptism and the Eucharist, the sacraments which “create in man the seed of eternal life.”

**“THEN PETER,
FILLED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT
SAID TO THEM...
‘LET IT BE MADE KNOWN TO YOU
ALL...THAT BY THE NAME OF JESUS
CHRIST...WHOM GOD RAISED FROM
THE DEAD...NOR IS THERE
SALVATION IN ANY OTHER,
FOR THERE IS NO OTHER NAME
UNDER HEAVEN GIVEN AMONG MEN
BY WHICH WE MUST BE SAVED.’ ”**

Acts 4:8-12

Never mind that the Peter of the Bible confessed that I myself am also a man and would not allow Cornelius to fall down at his feet and worship him. The Catholic makeover Peters condone multitudes to do just the opposite by stating they are worthy of such homage by claiming:

**“AS PETER WAS
COMING IN,
CORNELIUS MET HIM
AND FELL DOWN AT
HIS FEET AND
WORSHIPPED HIM.
BUT PETER LIFTED HIM
UP, SAYING,
‘STAND UP; I MYSELF
AM ALSO A MAN.’ ”**

Acts 10:25-26

**“...We [the papacy] hold upon
this earth the place of God
Almighty, ...” Pope Leo XIII**

Never mind that the Peter of the Bible warned his fellow-elders against being lords over those entrusted to them, but the makeover Peters of Catholicism threaten their sheep with anathema curses for even questioning their infallible rule and man-made rules.

**“ THE ELDERS WHO ARE
AMONG YOU I EXHORT,
I WHO AM A FELLOW
ELDER...SHEPHERD THE FLOCK
OF GOD WHICH IS AMONG
YOU, SERVING AS OVERSEERS..
NOR AS BEING LORDS OVER
THOSE ENTRUSTED TO YOU,
BUT BEING EXAMPLES TO THE
FLOCK...” 1 Pet. 5:1-3**

Never mind that the Peter of the Bible taught his fellow elders that they would get a crown AFTER the Chief Shepherd Jesus appears, but the makeover Peters of Catholicism gets their gaudy three-tired diamond-encrusted papal crown BEFORE Christ returns.

**“AND WHEN THE CHIEF
SHEPHERD APPEARS, YOU WILL
RECEIVE THE CROWN
OF GLORY THAT DOES NOT
FADE AWAY.” 1 Pet. 5:4**



Never mind that the Peter of the Bible put down the significance of tradition received from the fathers but rather exalted the importance of the Word of God. The makeover Peters of Catholicism highly exalt tradition and esteem the written Word of God very little – as unstable, easily misinterpreted by laymen. Stick with your Catechism!

“ ...KNOWING THAT YOU WERE NOT REDEEMED WITH CORRUPTIBLE THINGS, LIKE SILVER OR GOLD, FROM YOUR AIMLESS CONDUCT RECEIVED BY TRADITION FROM YOUR FATHERS...HAVING BEEN BORN AGAIN, NOT OF CORRUPTIBLE SEED (“TRADITION FROM YOUR FATHERS”) THROUGH THE WORD OF GOD WHICH LIVES AND ABIDES FOREVER...THE WORD OF THE LORD ENDURES FOREVER...THIS IS THE WORD WHICH BY THE GOSPEL WAS PREACHED TO YOU.”

1 Pet. 1:18-25 excerpts

Are you getting the point? Peter is getting less and less JEWISH and more and more CATHOLIC. Let us now consider the very crux upon which Catholicism rests which is, Peter being the first Pope of the church of Rome. The Catholic Encyclopedia states:

“Peter was the bishop of Rome for twenty-five years, from 42A.D. until 67 A.D.”

That sounds quite authoritative, but there is no evidence ANYWHERE (other than in Catholicism’s tradition-based re-make of church history) that Peter ever stepped foot in Rome other than when he was taken there to be martyred by Nero’s Roman Empire in 66 A.D. This is why Peter mentions His epistle being written from Babylon (1 Pet. 5:13), which was a recognized code word for the Roman Empire under Nero whose name in Greek also totaled 666. Peter’s 2nd Epistle notes that he is to “shortly put off my tent” (2 Pet. 1:13). He was martyred in 66 A.D. (the date this epistle was written.)

If Peter is presently the Bishop of Rome, why is he writing his epistles “To the pilgrims (the elect-the Jewish believers) of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia” (1 Pet. 1:2) and telling them to “have your conduct honorable among the Gentiles”? (1 Pet. 2:12). Because as we shall see, Peter is the apostle sent to the JEWS not to the Gentiles which was Paul’s commission.

The papacy claims Peter reigned in Rome from 42 A.D. to 67 A.D. However, the Scripture places Peter as still functioning as an apostle to the Jews in Jerusalem during 50 A.D. Could today’s Pope run St. Peter’s Basilica in Rome while living in Jerusalem? Perhaps with the high-tech tools of today he could. But could “Pope Peter” have run the Church of Rome while living in Jerusalem? That is an obvious no. Why is Peter in Jerusalem in 50 A.D.? Because he is the apostle sent to the Jews, not the Roman Gentile church.

Why is it that the apostle Paul is writing to all the saints in Rome in 57 A.D. rather than Peter, the Bishop of Rome? If Peter reigned as the Bishop of Rome from 42 A.D. to 67 A.D. why is Paul writing this exhortative epistle to Peter's flock in 57 A.D.?

"PAUL, A SERVANT OF JESUS CHRIST, CALLED TO BE AN APOSTLE... TO ALL THE SAINTS WHO ARE IN ROME, BELOVED OF GOD, CALLED TO BE SAINTS..."

Rom. 1:1-7

Why is Paul so familiar with all these saints in Rome that he mentions them by name? Why is Peter not mentioned or recognized by Paul as the Bishop of Rome?

"GREET PRISCILLA AND AQUILA...EPAENETUS...MARY...ANDRONICUS AND JUNIA...AMPLIAS...URBANUS...STACHYS... APOLLOS...ARISTOBULUS...HERODION...NARCIS SUS...TRYPHENA AND TRYPHOSA...PERSIS... RUFUS...ASYNCRITUS, PHLEGON, HERMAS, PATROBAS, HERMES...PHILOLOGUS AND JULIA, NEREUS...OLYMPAS AND ALL THE SAINTS WITH THEM." Rom. 16 excerpts

And why isn't Peter in Rome when Paul writes his epistle to the Romans in 57 A.D.? Because, as this next passage will show, the Peter of the Bible was still very JEWISH in that he was divinely appointed by God to take the gospel to the JEWS (circumcised) while Paul was equally divinely appointed by God to take the gospel to the GENTILES (uncircumcised). Where is Peter? He is busy at work taking the gospel to the JEWS – not to the GENTILES at Rome, for this was Paul's given ministry by God. The Scripture is plain,

"... WE SHOULD GO TO THE GENTILES AND THEY TO THE CIRCUMCISED." Gal. 2:9

"THE GOSPEL FOR THE UNCIRCUMCISED HAD BEEN COMMITTED TO ME, AS THE GOSPEL FOR THE CIRCUMCISED WAS TO PETER..." Gal. 2:7

The Peter of the Bible was in JERUSALEM taking the gospel to the JEWS. It is Catholicism's factitious makeover Peter that is in Rome with the Gentiles.

No Peter functioning as the Bishop of Rome means no validity to the cherished Catholic tradition of divinely-appointed apostolic succession of all of the 264 popes that followed after Peter.

"THEN AFTER FOURTEEN YEARS I (PAUL) WENT UP AGAIN TO JERUSALEM... THE GOSPEL FOR THE UNCIRCUMCISED HAD BEEN COMMITTED TO ME, AS THE GOSPEL FOR THE CIRCUMCISED WAS TO PETER (FOR HE WHO WORKED EFFECTIVELY IN PETER FOR THE APOSTLESHIP TO THE CIRCUMCISED ALSO WORKED EFFECTIVELY IN ME TOWARD THE GENTILES), AND WHEN JAMES, CEPHAS, AND JOHN, WHO SEEMED TO BE PILLARS, PERCEIVED THE GRACE THAT HAD BEEN GIVEN TO ME, THEY GAVE ME AND BARNABAS THE RIGHT HAND OF FELLOWSHIP, THAT WE SHOULD GO TO THE GENTILES AND THEY TO THE CIRCUMCISED."

Gal. 2:1-10

According to the Chronological Bible, Acts 15 was written in 50 A.D.

The truths in this chapter refute many of Catholicism's key cherished traditions about the authority of Peter as the Vicar of Christ being divinely appointed as the first Bishop of Rome. Read carefully these excerpts for they reveal:

1. PETER IS STILL IN AUTHORITY IN JERUSALEM OVER MATTERS PERTAINING TO JEWISH BELIEVERS.

2. THE LETTER WAS THE AGREED CONSENSUS OF "THE APOSTLES, ELDERS, THE WHOLE CHURCH AND THE HOLY SPIRIT." THIS PROVES THAT GOD NEVER INVESTED IN ONE MAN (PETER) TO RULE THE CHURCH AS HIS "VICAR OF CHRIST."

3. IT ALSO PROVES THAT ROME IS NOT THE SEAT OF AUTHORITY IN DECIDING SUCH MATTERS, BUT RATHER IT IS STILL IN JERUSALEM.

Think about it! The Church at Rome is not pictured as the place of centrality for Christianity as the papacy claims. It is nearly 18 years since Jesus supposedly told Peter that he would become the rock upon which Christ would build His church. When does it start? Why isn't Peter in charge? Why is he still in Jerusalem instead of Rome?

Is Jesus returning to St. Peter's Basilica to rule and reign from St. Peter's chair, or is it prophesied that Jesus will set His feet down on Mt. Olivet in Jerusalem and reign from the throne of David? (Isa. 9:7, Zech. 13).

If the Church of Rome is the seat of Christianity ordained to rule over Christ's church now, why does the Scripture still focus upon Jerusalem as that seat for the 1,000 year reign of Christ?

"AND CERTAIN MEN CAME DOWN FROM JUDEA AND TAUGHT THE BRETHREN,"UNLESS YOU ARE CIRCUMCISED ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOM OF MOSES, YOU CANNOT BE SAVED."
THEREFORE, WHEN PAUL AND BARNABAS HAD NO SMALL DISSENSION AND DISPUTE WITH THEM, THEY DETERMINED THAT PAUL AND BARNABAS AND CERTAIN OTHERS OF THEM SHOULD GO UP TO JERUSALEM, TO THE APOSTLES AND ELDERS, ABOUT THIS QUESTION...NOW THE APOSTLES AND ELDERS CAME TOGETHER TO CONSIDER THIS MATTER. AND WHEN THERE HAD BEEN MUCH DISPUTE, PETER ROSE UP AND SAID TO THEM... THEREFORE I JUDGE THAT WE SHOULD NOT TROUBLE THOSE FROM AMONG THE GENTILES WHO ARE TURNING TO GOD, BUT THAT WE WRITE TO THEM TO ABSTAIN FROM THINGS POLLUTED BY IDOLS, FROM SEXUAL IMMORALITY, FROM THINGS STRANGLED, AND FROM BLOOD. FOR MOSES HAS HAD THROUGHOUT MANY GENERATIONS THOSE WHO PREACH HIM IN EVERY CITY, BEING READ IN THE SYNAGOGUES EVERY SABBATH...THEN IT PLEASED THE APOSTLES AND ELDERS, WITH THE WHOLE CHURCH...THEY WROTE THIS, LETTER BY THEM:THE APOSTLES, THE ELDERS, AND THE BRETHREN... IT SEEMED GOOD TO US, BEING ASSEMBLED WITH ONE ACCORD, ...FOR IT SEEMED GOOD TO THE HOLY SPIRIT, AND TO US, TO LAY UPON YOU NO GREATER BURDEN THAN THESE NECESSARY THINGS: THAT YOU ABSTAIN FROM THINGS OFFERED TO IDOLS, FROM BLOOD, FROM THINGS STRANGLED, AND FROM SEXUAL IMMORALITY. IF YOU KEEP YOURSELVES FROM THESE, YOU WILL DO WELL." Acts 15 excerpts

This is a sink or swim doctrinal quagmire in which Catholicism has placed itself. Either Peter is the Bishop of Rome leading to a string of Popes with divine apostolic succession, or this super-mega complex in Rome is not the hand-chosen church of Jesus Christ it claims to be.

Neither SECULAR HISTORY or DIVINE SCRIPTURE bear witness that Peter ever served 27 years in Rome (42 A.D. to 67 A.D.) as the Catholic Encyclopedia claims. Rather, during the middle of that time frame, we find Scripture twice revealing that Peter is busy serving in his God-ordained role in Jerusalem as the apostle sent to the Jews.

In his closing years (65 A.D. to 67 A.D.) Peter writes his only two epistles. This is important: Peter does not write his only epistles to Gentile believers in Rome, but rather to the dispersion of Jews in Asia. Why so? Because the ministry to the Jews was his God-given calling according to the Scriptures. Don't you find it strange for an about-to-be-martyred pastor not to be addressing his farewell message to the people whom he supposedly has shepherded for the last 27 years?

Conversely, we find that it is the apostle Paul, whose God-given ministry was to the Gentiles, writing one of his longest doctrinal epistles to the Gentile Church at Rome right in the middle of the time frame Catholicism states Peter was Bishop of Rome. Paul, although greeting over thirty people casually by name in this epistle, does not mention or greet Peter in this epistle. Why so? Because Paul knows, (even if Catholicism does not) that Peter is where God placed him, in Jerusalem – not Rome!

Roman Catholic literature abounds with well-documented forgeries such as the monumental early church forgeries known as “Apostolic Canons” of which, even the Catholic Dictionary says:

“A tradition long prevailed that these canons were dictated by the Apostles to St. Clement of Rome, who committed them to writing. Accurate research has dispelled this notion.” (pages 41-42).

The Catholic Encyclopedia states:

“Substituting of false documents and tampering with genuine ones was quite a trade in the Middle Ages.” (VI, page 136)

If the papacy is desperate enough to prove a point that they will resort to forgery to authenticate it, then the old adage, “buyer beware!” must be considered as applicable to this tradition-loving-in-spite-of-Scripture super-mega church that is willing to deceive its people to validate their so-called apostolic succession of popery.

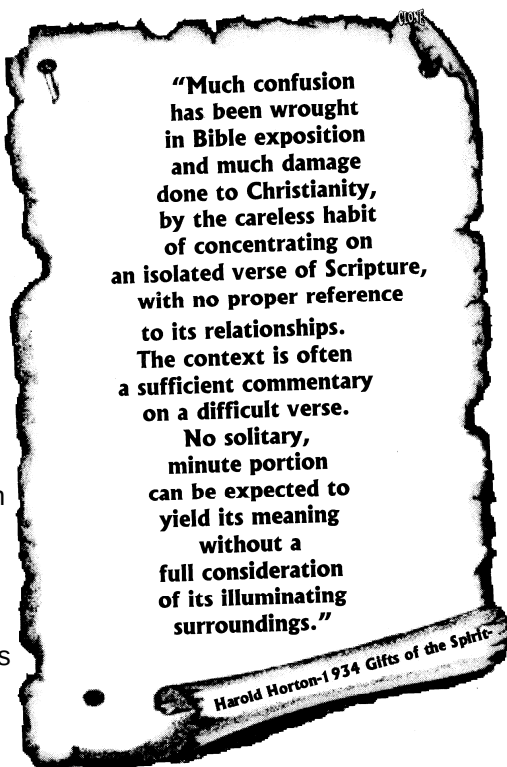
Let us briefly consider the Catholic dogma of Peter being the rock upon which Christ will build His church. Even this is a twisted view of what the context of those passages reveals.

It is easy to isolate a minute portion of text to make it appear to say what you would like it to convey. However, consider this warning about the importance of considering context:



Mormonism, another deviate "Christian" religion, has built a whole money-making doctrine around an isolated portion of Scripture that Paul spoke pertaining to "baptizing for the dead" (1 Cor. 15:29). Context however will reveal Paul is speaking of the resurrection from the dead. If there is no resurrection from the dead,

why then are we Christians being baptized if the dead are not raised? Perverting the meaning of this single passage has led to the profitable doctrine of researching genealogies of Mormons so that they can by proxy be baptized for their already dead relatives who were not good Mormons. Catholicism is no better with its profit-making purchase of candle-lighting ceremonies or a special Mass designed to reduce the time their Catholic relatives spend in the fictitious place called purgatory.



All Christians (even Catholic ones) are charged by the Scriptures to:

"...RIGHTLY DIVIDE THE WORD OF TRUTH." 2 Tim. 2:15

**"...SEARCH THE SCRIPTURES DAILY
TO FIND OUT WHETHER THESE THINGS WERE SO."** Acts 17:11

The first rule of thumb is to consider context. That means that you must read the verses above the proof text and read the ones below it to make sure the point being made is a valid and biblical one.

Ironically Peter (which Catholicism claims to be the first Pope) has much to say to believers about the importance of the Word:

**"BORN AGAIN...THROUGH THE WORD OF GOD WHICH LIVES AND ABIDES FOREVER... THE WORD OF THE LORD ENDURES FOREVER...
THE WORD BY WHICH THE GOSPEL WAS PREACHED TO YOU...
DESIRE THE PURE MILK OF THE WORD,
THAT YOU MAY GROW THEREBY..."**

1 Pet. 1:23 – 2:2

"...THERE WILL BE FALSE TEACHERS AMONG YOU, WHO WILL... BRING IN DESTRUCTIVE HERESIES...MANY WILL FOLLOW THEIR DESTRUCTIVE WAYS, BECAUSE OF WHOM THE WAY OF TRUTH WILL BE BLASPHEMED. BY COVETOUSNESS THEY WILL EXPLOIT YOU WITH DECEPTIVE WORDS..."

2 Pet. 2:1-3



"WE ALSO HAVE THE PROPHETIC WORD... WHICH YOU DO WELL TO HEED...KNOWING THAT NO PROPHECY OF SCRIPTURE IS OF ANY PRIVATE INTERPRETATION."

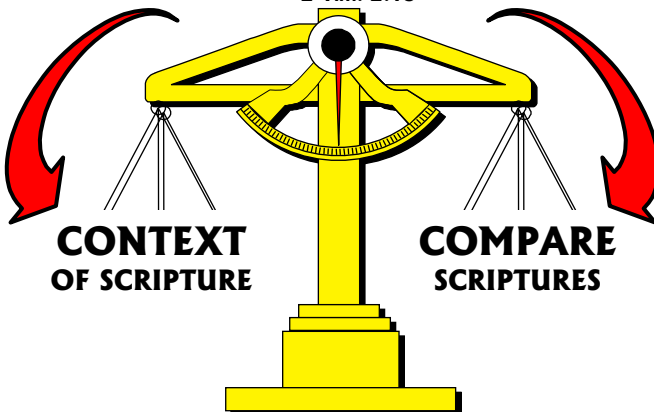
2 Pet. 1:19-20

"...PAUL... HAS WRITTEN TO YOU... IN ALL HIS EPISTLES... SOME THINGS HARD TO UNDERSTAND, WHICH THOSE WHO ARE UNTAUGHT AND UNSTABLE TWIST TO THEIR OWN DESTRUCTION, AS THEY DO ALSO THE REST OF THE SCRIPTURES."

2 Pet. 3:16

Two things we must do as Christians to avoid being deceived and **"...RIGHTLY DIVIDE THE WORD OF TRUTH."**

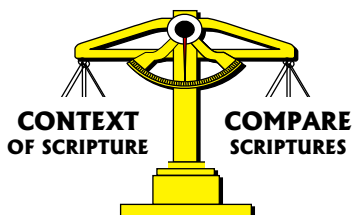
2 Tim. 2:15



"THESE THINGS WE ALSO SPEAK, NOT IN WORDS WHICH MAN'S WISDOM TEACHES BUT WHICH THE HOLY SPIRIT TEACHES, COMPARING SPIRITUAL THINGS WITH SPIRITUAL."

1 Cor. 2:13

Let us now apply these two basic concepts to the passages that the papacy uses for the selection of Peter as the rock upon which Christ is going to build His church.



**“AND I ALSO SAY TO YOU THAT YOU ARE PETER,
AND ON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH,
AND THE GATES OF HADES SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST IT.”**

Matt. 16:18

Isolated from its context and not compared to other Scriptures, this verse seems to convey Peter is the rock upon which Christ will build His church. However, any sentence beginning with the word “And” tells you that this statement is connected to the thoughts expressed previously. Here is the context:

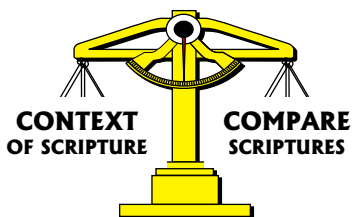
**“WHEN JESUS CAME INTO THE REGION OF CAESAREA PHILIPPI,
HE ASKED HIS DISCIPLES, SAYING,
‘WHO DO MEN SAY THAT I, THE SON OF MAN, AM?’
SO THEY SAID,
‘SOME SAY JOHN THE BAPTIST, SOME ELIJAH, AND OTHERS
JEREMIAH OR ONE OF THE PROPHETS.’
HE SAID TO THEM, ‘BUT WHO DO YOU SAY THAT I AM?’
SIMON PETER ANSWERED AND SAID,
‘YOU ARE THE CHRIST, THE SON OF THE LIVING GOD.’
JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM,
‘BLESSED ARE YOU, SIMON BAR-JONAH,
FOR FLESH AND BLOOD HAS NOT REVEALED THIS TO YOU,
BUT MY FATHER WHO IS IN HEAVEN.
AND I ALSO SAY TO YOU THAT YOU ARE PETER,
AND ON THIS ROCK I WILL BUILD MY CHURCH,
AND THE GATES OF HADES SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST IT.’ ”**

Matt. 16:13-18

The subject matter is not who Jesus says Peter is, but rather who men say that Jesus is. Jesus pinpoints that Peter has received divine revelation that Christ is more than any prophet of God, more than even John the Baptist, He is “The Christ, the Son of the Living God.” The foundation (the Rock) of the church is the revelation that Christ is the Son of the living God. Why then does Jesus say “And you are Peter...?” Because this specific name means a pebble/small stone. Jesus is a ROCK and not a pebble. Notice also that before calling Him Peter Jesus called him Simon Bar-Jonah. Simon, or Simon Bar-Jonah is the name Jesus used EXCLUSIVELY for Peter except for two places in Scripture, one of which is in the above contrast between a pebble and the rock. Calling Simon in this instance Peter was for an emphasis of contrast between who Peter is and the revelation of who Christ is.

**"THESE THINGS WE ALSO SPEAK,
NOT IN WORDS WHICH MAN'S
WISDOM TEACHES BUT WHICH THE
HOLY SPIRIT TEACHES,
COMPARING SPIRITUAL THINGS
WITH SPIRITUAL."**

1 Cor. 2:13



Is Peter ever called a rock anywhere else in Scripture? No, he is not. However, it is Peter himself who later bears witness that Jesus is that rock:



**"COMING TO HIM AS TO A LIVING STONE, REJECTED
BY MEN, BUT CHOSEN BY GOD AND
PRECIOUS...THEREFORE IT IS ALSO CONTAINED IN THE
SCRIPTURE, 'BEHOLD, I LAY IN ZION A CHIEF
CORNERSTONE, ELECT, PRECIOUS AND HE WHO
BELIEVES ON HIM WILL BY NO MEANS BE PUT TO
SHAME...THE STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REJECTED
HAS BECOME THE CHIEF CORNERSTONE,' AND 'A
STONE OF STUMBLING AND A ROCK OF OFFENSE. ' "**

1 Pet. 2:4-8

Paul also bears witness to Jesus as the chief cornerstone of the church that is presently being built together:



**"HAVING BEEN BUILT ON THE FOUNDATION OF
THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS, JESUS CHRIST
HIMSELF BEING THE CHIEF CORNERSTONE IN WHOM
THE WHOLE BUILDING, BEING JOINED TOGETHER,
GROWS INTO A HOLY TEMPLE IN THE LORD..."**

Eph. 2:20-21

**"HE IS THE IMAGE OF THE INVISIBLE GOD...HE IS BEFORE ALL
THINGS...HE IS THE HEAD OF THE BODY, THE CHURCH...
THAT IN ALL THINGS HE MAY HAVE THE PREMINENCE."**

Col. 1:15-18

Christ in all things is to have the preeminence. No earthly man is to be called "His Eminence." Christ Himself is STILL on the throne in heaven as head of His church on earth.

**"NOW THIS IS THE MAIN POINT OF THE THINGS WE ARE SAYING:
WE HAVE SUCH A HIGH PRIEST, WHO IS SEATED AT THE RIGHT
HAND OF THE THRONE OF THE MAJESTY IN THE HEAVENS."**

Heb. 8:1

No pompous earthly throne in Rome has replaced the One who is the true and only High Priest representing God Himself. This blatantly unbiblical self-appointed counterfeit called the papacy is, in reality, the False Prophet of Revelation 13.

Lack of historical or Scriptural evidence confirming the papacy's claim to apostolic succession beginning with Peter leads to asking even more serious questions such as; Where and when did this super-mega church originate? Rather than the Catholic version that the Church of Rome began with Peter's appointment to reign in Rome from 42 A.D. to 67 A.D. as the papacy claims, it (Roman Catholicism) was birthed by intermarriage with the pagan-based Roman Empire through Constantine's so-called Christian conversion. We will look at that historical event in a moment.

In addition to the love of the authoritative title the "Vicar of Christ," there is one other title that the papacy has historically latched on to as their own that directly links their origin to the ancient pagan-based Roman Empire. That title belonged to the the Roman Emperors from its inception with Julius Caesar all the way through the decline of the Roman Empire. The title is:

"PONTIFEX MAXIMUS"



Multitudes of Roman coins like the one above contained the claim to the Roman Caesar being "the Supreme Pontiff." Jesus was shown just such a Roman coin (Roman Denarius) when He said,

"SHOW ME A DENARIUS. WHOSE IMAGE AND INSCRIPTION DOES IT HAVE?" THEY ANSWERED AND SAID, "CAESAR'S." AND HE SAID TO THEM, "RENDER THEREFORE TO CAESAR THE THINGS THAT ARE CAESAR'S, AND TO GOD THE THINGS THAT ARE GOD'S." Luke 20:24-25

How monumental is it for the papacy to pick up the title, **"PONTIFEX MAXIMUS"** that belonged to the pagan Roman Caesars and apply it to the head of this "Christian" church? Is this not a direct violation of Jesus's charge to "render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and (render) to God the things that are God's"? Is not the papacy blatantly rendering to God the pagan-based title of the Caesars?

Pontifex Maximus

"Julius Caesar became pontifex in 73 BC and pontifex maximus in 63 BC...After Caesar's assassination in 44 BC, his ally Marcus Aemilius Lepidus was selected as Pontifex Maximus...

The **Pontifex Maximus** was the high priest of the ancient Roman College of Pontiffs. This was the most important position in the ancient Roman religion, open only to patricians, until 254 BC, when a plebeian first occupied this post. A distinctly religious office under the early Roman Republic, it gradually became politicized until, beginning with Augustus, it was subsumed into the Imperial office. It was last held by the Christian Roman Emperor Gratian until the title passed over to the Bishop of Rome.

Today, "Pontifex Maximus" is one of the titles of the Bishop of Rome as Pope of the Catholic Church. As a papal title, the translation **Supreme Pontiff** is customary when writing in English, in which the Latin term *Pontifex Maximus* refers to the former pagan Roman post. But Latin is still the official language of the Catholic Church and of the Vatican, and the Latin form

Pontifex Maximus is still used in reference to the Pope when writing or speaking in that language. The title appears regularly on buildings, monuments and coins (among other things) dedicated by or otherwise made during each specific pontificate."



It is not clear if the title *Pontifex Maximus* was used consistently by the Bishops of Rome from the time it was relinquished by the Emperor Gratian (end of the 4th century AD) onwards...Pope Leo the Great is also attributed to have assumed the title *Pontifex Maximus*. By the end of the 6th century, Gregory was the first Pope to employ "*Pontifex Maximus*" in a formal sense, in a broader program of asserting Roman primacy. It has remained one of the titles of the popes to this day.

Despite its present character and transformation from its original Roman roots, this political or governing office has been in existence and in perpetual use since the birth of Rome. The pope of the Catholic Church is literally, for all intents and purposes and in reality, the 'high-priest' (which is another translation of *pontifex maximus*) of the Catholic religion. Therefore, in terms of its origins and not its usage, the title Pontifex Maximus is the oldest title being used by the pope."

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Let us remember the threefold theme we are pursuing is that Mystery (hidden) Babylon is ancient Roman expressions of:

Rather than being obvious to the eye,

**WE MUST EXPECT THAT
MYSTERY BABYLON
WILL BE A CLEVER DECEPTION
OF EVIL DISGUISED AS GOOD.**



Jesus has given us the litmus test by which we can identify that which is false from that which is true:



**“BEWARE OF FALSE PROPHETS,
WHO COME TO YOU IN SHEEP’S CLOTHING,
BUT INWARDLY ARE RAVENOUS WOLVES.
YOU WILL KNOW THEM BY THEIR FRUITS.
EVERY GOOD TREE BEARS GOOD FRUIT,
BUT A BAD TREE BEARS BAD FRUIT. A GOOD
TREE CANNOT BEAR BAD FRUIT, NOR CAN A
BAD TREE BEAR GOOD FRUIT... THEREFORE BY
THEIR FRUITS YOU WILL KNOW THEM.”**

Matt. 7:15-20



We now have our Roman connection between the papacy and ancient Rome. This religious leg of Mystery Babylon has its roots, just like America, in the ancient Roman Empire. Satan covered America’s true roots with religious subterfuge such as “One Nation Under God” and “In God We Trust.” The papacy applies the same subterfuge with titles like the “Vicar of Christ” derived from Peter being divinely chosen by Jesus as the first “Bishop of Rome.” We have seen that neither of those claims are historically or Scripturally valid.

Now we have the papacy’s true origins revealed by their open quest for Caesar-like power that has always been contained in the ancient Roman title of Pontifex Maximus. Caesars of the new religious Roman Empire, the papacy, moved in quickly to claim its authority to rule under Julius Caesar’s ancient claim to fame as Pontifex Maximus.

We are now going to do to Catholicism what was done earlier with America. We are going to take a look at the imagery of the papacy and of Catholicism’s headquarters, St. Peter’s Basilica. America’s Capitol was inundated with imagery of ancient pagan gods although claiming to be a “Christian” nation. Catholicism and its papacy is very vocal about being the only true Christian church in the world. Its imagery is going to betray that claim.

THE ROMAN CAESAR CONSTANTINE PAVES THE WAY FOR THE ROMAN PAPACY

History records that in 312 A.D. the Roman Emperor Constantine experienced a supernatural encounter (supposedly) with the God of Christianity appearing to him by means of a “sign” in the sky (perhaps a cross). Placing this sign on the shields of his army brought great success in battle. Therefore Constantine made Christianity to be the official religion of the previously pagan-based Roman Empire. Read these crucial historical excerpts about this Roman Emperor who eventually built the Old St. Peter’s Basilica.



Wikipedia Encyclopedia:

“Constantine is best known for being the first Christian Roman Emperor. His reign was a turning point for the Christian Church. In 313, Constantine announced toleration of Christianity in the Edict of Milan, which removed penalties for professing Christianity (under which many had been martyred in previous persecutions of Christians) and returned confiscated Church property... Constantine is also remembered for convoking the Council of Nicaea in 325, one of many significant impacts the emperor had in the development of the Christian religion. In 324, Constantine announced his decision to transform Byzantium into *Nova Roma* and in 330, he officially proclaimed the city as the new capital of the Roman Empire. The city was renamed Constantinople, *The City of Constantine*, after Constantine's death in 337. Constantinople was the first Christian city in the world, where no pagan temples or sites were permitted. Constantine's lengthy rule, conversion, and patronage of the Church redefined the status of Christianity in the empire. ¹ Constantine was over 40 when he finally declared himself a Christian. Writing to Christians, Constantine made clear that he owed his successes to the protection of the Christian High God alone.

Throughout his rule, Constantine supported the Church financially, built various basilicas, granted privileges (e.g. exemption from certain taxes) to clergy, promoted Christians to high ranking offices, and returned property confiscated during the Great Persecution of Diocletian. His most famous building projects include...Old Saint Peter's Basilica. The reign of Constantine established a precedent for the position of the Christian Emperor in the Church; Constantine considered himself responsible to God for the spiritual health of his subjects, and thus he had a duty to maintain orthodoxy. For Constantine, the emperor did not decide doctrine - that was the responsibility of the bishops - rather his role was to enforce doctrine, root out heresy, and uphold ecclesiastical unity. The emperor ensured that God was properly worshipped in his empire; what proper worship consisted of was for the Church to determine.

...The new city was protected by the alleged True Cross, the Rod of Moses and other holy relics, though a cameo now at the Hermitage Museum also represented Constantine crowned by the tyche of the new city. **The figures of old gods were replaced and often assimilated into Christian symbolism."**

Wikipedia Encyclopedia

Worth repeating are these two key accomplishments of Constantine:

"THE FIGURES OF OLD GODS WERE REPLACED AND OFTEN ASSIMILATED INTO CHRISTIAN SYMBOLISM."

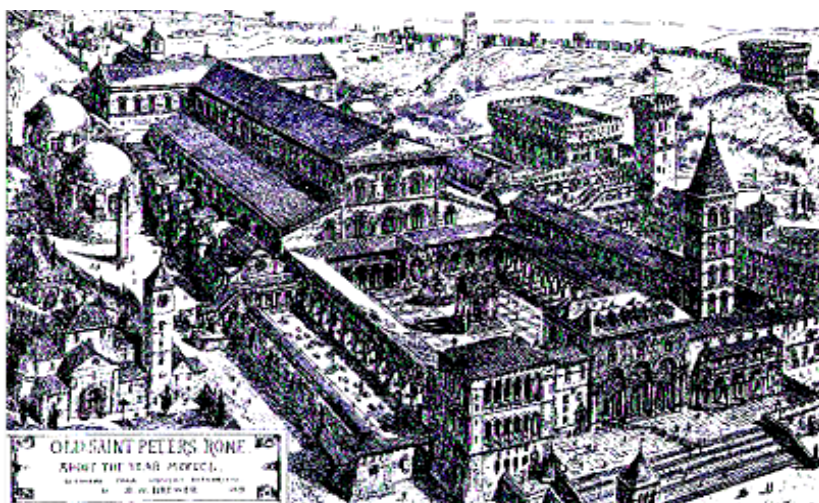
**...HIS MOST FAMOUS BUILDING PROJECTS INCLUDE...
OLD SAINT PETER'S BASILICA...**

The Catholic history of Popes dating back to Peter are the result of willful (and at times deceptive) rewriting of history to fit their needful claim to apostolic succession. Catholicism was birthed by the Roman Empire under a so-called "Christianized" Emperor who thought nothing of taking figures of old gods and assimilating them into Christian symbolism. In other words, sanctifying idols.

Catholicism carries on this same "harmless" tradition. Many scholars believe that this actual statue of Peter in St. Peter's Basilica is a renamed old and ancient god originally called "Jupiter" which was worshipped by the pagan Romans and the Babylonian priesthood that was "Christianized" by Constantine. You remember what we learned in Chapter One about America's fascination with Jupiter! Catholicism is the religious leg of the same empire. It is Roman to the core!



**...HIS (CONSTANTINE'S) MOST FAMOUS BUILDING
PROJECTS INCLUDE...**
OLD SAINT PETER'S BASILICA...(built 326-333 A.D.)



This is a Nineteenth century drawing of Old St. Peter's Basilica as it is thought to have looked around 1450.
The Vatican Obelisk is on the left.

Old Saint Peter's Basilica was the building that once stood on the spot where the Basilica of St. Peter lies today in Rome. The name *Old Saint Peter's Basilica* has been used since the construction of the current basilica to distinguish the two buildings.

At least since the second century AD, the spot was thought to be the location of the tomb of St. Peter, where there stood a small shrine.

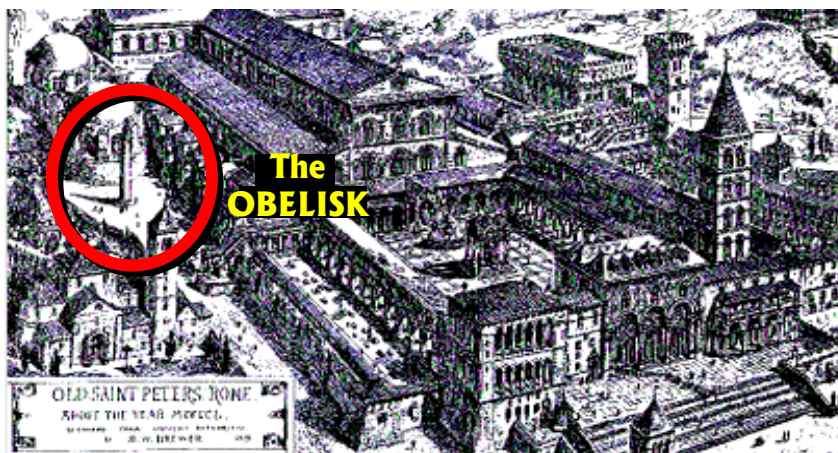
Construction was begun on the orders of the Roman emperor Constantine between 326 and 333, and took about 30 years to complete. The design itself was rather typical of Roman halls at the time. Over the next twelve centuries the church would gradually gain in importance, and even become a major place of pilgrimage in Rome. Papal coronations began to be held here, and in

800, Charlemagne was crowned emperor of the Holy Roman Empire.. With its increasing prestige the church became richly decorated with statues, furnishings and elaborate chandeliers, and side tombs and altars were continuously added... At first Pope Julius II had every intention of preserving the old building, but his attention soon turned toward tearing it down and building a new structure...

The original altar itself was preserved in the new structure which would house it.

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

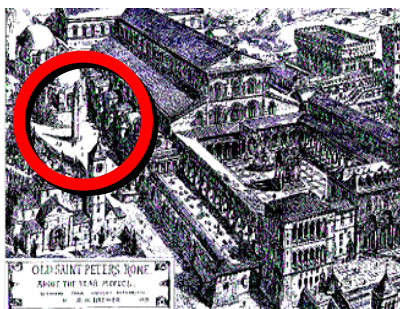
OLD SAINT PETER'S BASILICA... (built 326-333 A.D.)



When the new St. Peter's Basilica was built, this ancient 312 TON OBELISK located next to the old basilica was moved (in 1586!) to front and center thus giving it the preeminent focal point of expression of this "Christian" establishment. So important was this ancient symbol to the papacy that a death decree was placed upon any one who caused damage to it during its relocation. The History Channel recently did a program on the marvel of moving such an immense object. Why is this thing so important to Catholicism? What is it, and where did it come from? What does it have to do with Christianity?



NEW SAINT PETER'S BASILICA... (built 1506-1626)



Obviously, this obelisk is of supreme importance to the papacy or it would never have been given the place of preeminence in the new St. Peter's Basilica. The History Channel's documentary on its relocation to St. Peter's Square brought out the fact that this was a highly solemn religious event evidenced by the fact that a death sentence was pronounced on any of the nine hundred workers who would dare to speak out loud during its movement. Only a trumpet and a bell were sounded to resume or halt different stages of its relocation. Tell me this is not sacred idol worship! It took five months to complete this project. This documentary is worth seeing. Perhaps you can purchase it through the History Channel.

The high significance of this historical event to the papacy is also made evident by this fresco that covers a huge wall of the Vatican Library:



The raising of the Vatican obelisk, in a fresco in the Vatican Library.

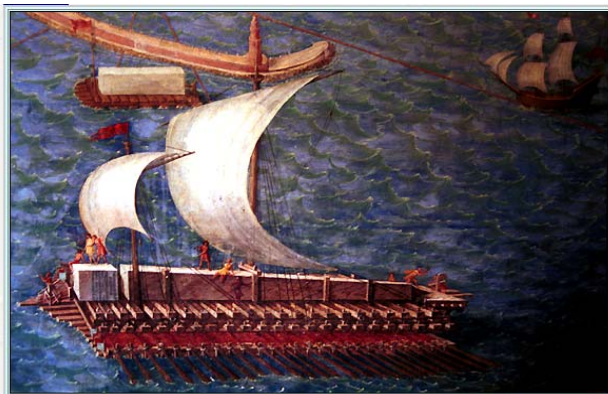
http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Gazetteer/Places/Europe/Italy/Lazio/Roma/Rome/ Texts/PLATOP*/Obeliscus Vaticanus.html

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

"Rome is the obelisk capital of the world. The most prominent is the 25.5 m obelisk at St. Peter's Square in Rome. The obelisk had stood since AD 37..."The elder Pliny in his *Natural History* refers to the obelisk's transportation from Egypt to Rome by order of the Emperor Gaius (Caligula) as an outstanding event. The barge that carried it had a huge mast of fir wood which four men's arms could not encircle. One hundred and twenty bushels of lentils were needed for ballast. Having fulfilled its purpose, the gigantic vessel was no longer wanted. Therefore, filled with stones and cement, it was sunk to form the foundations of the foremost quay of the new harbour at Ostia."
(James Lees-Mine, *Saint Peter's* (1967).

Why is the Vatican displaying in the Map Gallery at the Vatican, Antonio Danti's fresco painting of the arrival of the Roman Emperor Caligula's obelisk at Portus?

One might ask, Why is the shipping of this Roman obelisk from Egypt to the Roman Circus arena being exalted by the Vatican? What is the significance of this pagan event to Christianity?



Vatican, Galleria delle Carte Geografiche: Portus (detail).
See also [this more nearly complete view](#) of the entire fresco of Portus.

http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Gazetteer/Places/Europe/Italy/Lazio/Roma/Rome/Texts/PLATOP*/Obeliscus Vaticanus.html

Even Catholic history records that Emperor Augustus Caesar ordered the obelisk erected in the Julian Forum in Alexandria Egypt where it remained until 37 A.D. In that year, the Roman Emperor Caligula had it removed to the Vatican Circus in Rome. Since St. Peter's Basilica was founded beside the remains of this circus, for a very long time the obelisk stood by the left side of the church.

How is it that it now has become so significant a symbol that it is given preeminence in the new St. Peter's Basilica? What "Christian" significance does it have? Why is it worthy of being placed front and center? Catholicism has stated its answers which we will consider, but is there more to this story than what is being told?

Most obelisks are adorned with ancient hieroglyphics . Here are three examples:



Not so of this “special” obelisk which the Roman Emperor Caligula ordered shipped to Rome. As stated, this obelisk was erected by Emperor Augustus Caesar in the Julian Forum in Alexandria Egypt, therefore it is void of Egyptian hieroglyphics; although it does have an ancient inscription on it right above the new base that the papacy built for it when it was moved to the new St. Peter’s Square in 1586.



Below are enlargements of the ornamental base built in the 1500’s to house this ancient obelisk. The décor is pure Roman adornment with the Caesar’s Wreath and the Roman eagle, symbol of the Roman Empire under the Caesars. It is uncertain whether this Roman bronze work is original from 40 A.D. (considering its great condition-doubtful) or whether this Roman adornment was added by the papacy in the 1500’s when the new base was built to hold this old obelisk. Considering the papacy’s obsession with Julius Caesar’s title of Pontifex Maximus, I would not be surprised if this Roman décor is their added handiwork. The inscription above the eagle is very faint but recognizable as a very old Latin dedication to the three previous Caesars:



**“Divo Caesari Divi Julii F. Augusto
Ti. Caesar Divi Augusti F. Augusto
Sacrum”**

roma.freewebpages.org/roma-co1.htm

Considering the horrible oppression of the Roman Empire on Christianity, it is mind-boggling why any “Christian” church would permit the glorification of such a pagan idol. But, be sure they have their cherished traditions for doing so.



The base of this obelisk has added Latin statements made by the papacy in defense of this Roman display. Here is what was recorded from a pro Catholic author in 1820 describing in detail what is written:

The Diary of an Invalid

By Henry Matthews

Published 1820

**Murray 518 pages Original from
the University of Michigan.**



roma.freewebspages.org/roma-co1.htm

<http://books.google.com>

Caligula brought it from Egypt ; and, after purifying it from the abominations of Egyptian superstition, dedicated it with this inscription, which still remains :—

Divo Cæsari Divi Julii F. Augusto
Ti. Cæsari Divi Augusti F. Augusto
Sacrum.

But all things in this world seem made for change ;—the same obelisk has undergone fresh purifications, to cleanse it from the heathen abominations, and is now consecrated to Christianity.

The following are the inscriptions on the four sides of its base :

Sixtus V. Pont: Max:
Cruci invictæ
Obeliscum Vaticanum
Ab impurâ superstitione
Expiatum, justius
Et felicius consecravit
Anno MDLXXXVI, Pont. II.

Sixtus V. Pont: Max:
Obeliscum Vaticanum
Dis gentium
Impio cultu dicatum
Ad apostolorum limina
Operoso labore transtulit
Anno MDLXXXVI.

A more recent confirmation of the above can be found at this Catholic website in defense of the use of the obelisk:

<http://www.fisheaters.com/stanthonysbrief.html>

"...Its sides, then as now, were graven with dedications to Augustus and Tiberius. On its summit was a bronze sphere believed to contain the ashes of Julius Caesar. When taken down, the sphere proved to be solid. ...Solemnly the pope had the heathen spirit of the obelisk exorcised. 'Impio cultu dicatum' he carved upon the base as a reminder of what the needle once represented, and 'Ecce Crux Domini fugite partes adverse' in proud defiance of Luther and the reformed Churches. "

So far we have an obelisk brought from one Roman circus in Egypt to another in Rome by the Roman Emperor Caligula who inscribed its dedication to Caesar Augustus, Caesar Tiberius, and to the first Caesar, Julius Caesar, the first Pontifex Maximus. This secular Roman title the papacy now proudly wears as if it had some great significance to Christian authority. It is Roman paganism to the core!

“Gaius Julius Caesar Augustus Germanicus more commonly known by his nickname **Caligula**, was the third Roman Emperor and a member of the Julio-Claudian dynasty, ruling from 37 to 41. Known for his extreme extravagance, eccentricity, depravity and cruelty, he is remembered as a despot...Moreover, he was a direct blood descendant of Augustus, and therefore related to Julius Caesar. He was also a great-grandson of Mark Anthony ...Outlandish stories cluster about the raving Emperor, illustrating his excessive cruelty, multiple and peculiar sexual escapades, both heterosexual and homosexual...He is said to have opened a brothel in his palace and had a habit of taking Senate members' wives with him to his private bedroom during social functions, while the husbands could merely look on... He would then recount the sexual acts he performed with the wives for all to hear, including their husbands...He is described as aloof, arrogant, egotistical, and is generally portrayed as insane.” **Wikipedia Encyclopedia**

The above is a minute portion of what is recorded of this maniac. I highly recommend you read the entire article at this website location <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Caligula>

The practice of homosexuality was exalted among the Romans as a “higher form of sex.” Notice well that this depraved Pontifex Maximus (Caligula) was a HOMOSEXUAL! What sin is presently plaguing the Roman Catholic priesthood - homosexuality:

“In a conversation with a well qualified school teacher who is a convert to Catholicism, she stated that she believes that as many as 75% of priests may be homosexual...I (Father David C. Trosch) told her that I had considered the possibility that 40% of priests might be homosexual but found it hard to believe that the numbers she suggested could be correct...Shortly after ordination I had reflected that it would be terrible that if as many as 2% of priests were homosexual. Perhaps a year later in a conversation with a highly placed priest of the archdiocese he stated that approximately 35% of priests were homosexuals. It was most disconcerting to read an article in which Fr. Cozzens, the head of a Catholic seminary, says that estimates range as high as 60% of American priests are homosexual.”

http://www.trosch.org/ant/gay_priests.html

The Egyptians believed that their obelisks contained the spirits of their gods. Is it possible that the perverse sexual spirit that drove Caligula mad STILL inhabits this pagan Roman obelisk?

Who does not know the sexual significance of obelisks in general?:

"The obelisk's phallic form was representative of sexual reproduction, which the Egyptians realized was a source of life."

(From Wikipedia Encyclopedia)

Do you know how many Catholic solemn rituals and ceremonies take place around this obelisk? The answer is many.



Idols cannot be "cleansed and sanctified" but rather are to be forsaken as the Protestant reformers confronted Catholicism to do. Rather, in defiance to biblical reproof, they inscribed on this pagan Roman idol various Latin inscriptions against the warnings of the Protestant reformers. God warns, "Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption..." (Gal. 6:7-8). Catholicism is reaping sexual havoc from what they have sown, and continue to sow, with their so-called "Christian" rituals and ceremonies performed around this demonic, pagan idol.

Celibacy is not the cause of homosexuality. The apostle Paul chose a life of celibacy (not Peter – he had a wife). Paul was not driven to homosexuality as are so many Catholic priests. No, we are rather dealing with the presence of an entrenched demonic sexual power that inhabits this obelisk. This obelisk was, and continues to be, an idol. John the apostle warns Christians to "keep yourselves FROM idols – not "keep idols FOR yourselves" as Catholicism seeks to do (1 Jn. 5:21). Paul reminds believers "What agreement has the temple of God with idols?...Come out from among them and be separate...do not touch what is unclean..." (2 Cor. 6:16-17). The believers in Acts did not "sanctify" their idols, but burned them; "And many of those who had practiced magic brought their books together and burned them in the sight of all" (Acts 19:19).

For what Christian purpose do we take the things of evil and use them for good? Oh, I know well the traditional Catholic reply flows along the lines that this display represents the martyrdom of Peter, the first Pontifex Maximus of the Catholic Church.

"Legend has it that in the Vatican Circus innumerable Christians, including St. Peter, were put to death and that the reason this obelisk was not later overturned as were all the others in Rome was that it was looked upon as the last witness to the martyrdom of St. Peter."

Could it rather be the secret and hidden magnification and glorification of the REAL first Pontifex Maximus, Julius Caesar, founder of the secular Roman Empire? Lets face it: They magnify and glorify the TITLE of Pontifex Maximus! The use of this idolatrous obelisk to symbolize the martyrdom of Peter might make sense IF the papacy had not adopted for themselves the personal title of Pontifex Maximus.

The key to this mysterious infatuation of the papacy with this idol inscribed by the insane Roman Emperor (Caligula) to former Pontifex Maximus Caesars - Julius, Augustus and Tiberius, may be found in the previous casual statement of:

"...On its summit was a bronze sphere believed to contain the ashes of Julius Caesar. When taken down, the sphere proved to be solid."

<http://www.fisheaters.com/stanthonysbrief.html>

I first heard of this astounding ancient tradition of Julius Caesar's ashes being contained within the golden globe while I was watching the afore mentioned documentary on the History Channel. Wondering if there was anything to it, I entered into the Google search engine, "The ashes of Julius Caesar." To my amazement numerous articles appeared such as these examples:

 [Web](#) [Images](#) [Video](#) [News](#) [Maps](#) [more »](#)
the ashes of Julius Caesar [Advanced Search](#) [Preferences](#)

Web Results 1 - 10 of about 174,000 for the **ashes of Ju**

Julius Caesar in Western Culture - Book Information
Caesar's Curia and Forum Riccardo Valenzani, Rome 6. St Peter's Needle and the ashes of Julius Caesar John Osborne, Queen's University ...
www.blackwellpublishing.com/book.asp?ref=9781405125987 - 20k - [Cached](#) - [Similar pages](#)

Bryn Mawr Classical Review 2007.01.45
John Osborne's 'St. Peter's Needle and the Ashes of Julius Caesar: Invoking Rome's Imperial History at the Papal Court, ca. 1100-1300' continues the thread ...
ccat.sas.upenn.edu/bmcr/2007/2007-01-45.html - 22k - [Cached](#) - [Similar pages](#)

JSTOR: The "Julius Caesar Obelisk" in the English Faust Book and ...
Gregorovius discusses this legend of Julius C-sar's ashes and considers it as old ... the gates and high pyramids, Which Julius Caesar brought from Africa. ...
[links.jstor.org/sici?sici=0149-6611\(192001\)35%3A1%3C27%3AT%22COIT%3E2.0.CO%3B2-5](http://links.jstor.org/sici?sici=0149-6611(192001)35%3A1%3C27%3AT%22COIT%3E2.0.CO%3B2-5) - [Similar pages](#)

I Collected Essay | The American Historical Review, 111.5 | The ...
Riccardo Santangeli Valenzani, The Seat and Memory of Power: Caesar's Curia and Forum. John Osborne, St. Peter's Needle and the Ashes of Julius Caesar: ...
www.historycooperative.org/journals/ahr/111.5/ess_1.html - 11k - [Cached](#) - [Similar pages](#)



“Known as the *aguglia* (spire) over the Middle Ages, this was one of Rome's legendary features because of a bronze globe at the top, which the people believed to contain the ashes of Julius Caesar. The legend probably sprung from an ancient dedication inscribed by the base of the obelisk, now barely readable, in which the name of the famous personage can be read.

The legendary globe is now on display in the Capitoline Museums.”

“The top of the spire was then decorated with a cross resting over a star and three hills, two of the three heraldic devices from the coat of arms of Sixtus V...” →



roma.freewebpages.org/roma-co1.htm

“The pope (Pontifex Maximus) ...decided to put an end to this “*impure superstition*”, as a Latin inscription on one side of the tall base says; “so the globe was removed and opened. It was obviously found empty.”

Question is, did they really find it empty of the ashes of Julius Caesar, the first Pontifex Maximus, or did a future Pontifex Maximus empty the dome of its treasured ashes? Treasured first by the mad secular successor Caligula, the fourth Pontifex Maximus from Julius Caesar who transported this obelisk from Egypt and dedicated it to his three predecessors. It is highly likely that the ashes of Julius Caesar were placed in the dome by this power-hungry, insane Caesar and he boasted of it birthing this long-held rumor. Personally, I find it hard to trust the office of the papacy, the new Pontifex Maximus of the religious Roman Empire's claim:

**“so the globe was removed and opened.
It was obviously found empty.”**

It would be a more plausible statement had they not picked up for themselves the title of Christianity's arch-enemy, Pontifex Maximus.



Whether or not the papacy has the ashes of Julius Caesar is not the real issue I am seeking to impart. The needful point to be made is that the papacy is a religious embodiment of the secular Caesars of the Roman Empire. The line of Caesars continues on by the confession of their own mouths in laying claim to Julius Caesar's title of Pontifex Maximus, the Supreme Pontiff, ruler of the world. That rule is now placed under the guise of religious authority instead of secular Rome's rule by military might.

The rationalization of retaining this Roman obelisk which was dedicated to ancient Rome's premiere Caesar, Pontifex Maximus, Julius Caesar, proves it to be an idol of a different nature. No idol dedicated to the Egyptian sun god "Ra," was this obelisk. Rather it was dedicated to, and by a line of perverted Caesars that were the epicenter of opposition to true Christianity founded by Christ. This new line of Pontifex Maximus Caesars (the papacy) will once again become the end-time oppressors of Christianity prior to the second coming of Jesus Christ.



Perhaps you should flip back through Chapter One of this book and remind yourself of what we saw about America's founding fathers and their infatuation with Rome's Caesars and how that they, too, "sanctified" pagan-based idols like this one of Persephone, standing on a pedestal adorned with wreaths of the previous 12 Caesars and holding in her hand a 13th wreath reserved for the last Caesar to be crowned.

Remember that all this Roman sanctified imagery was covered with religious clichés such as, "One Nation Under God" and "In God We Trust."

The papacy, the new Pontifex Maximus line of religious Caesars has also covered its ancient Roman tracks with clichés like the "Vicar of Christ" who possess divinely imparted apostolic succession and papal infallibility to dupe the masses of sincere, dedicated people into embracing their idolatrous ways.

There is a picture of Jesus Christ in Revelation in which He is standing in judgment of one of His churches, and He utters these words:



"AND TO THE ANGEL OF THE CHURCH IN THYATIRA WRITE, 'THESE THINGS SAYS THE SON OF GOD, WHO HAS EYES LIKE A FLAME OF FIRE, AND HIS FEET LIKE FINE BRASS: 'I KNOW YOUR WORKS, LOVE, SERVICE, FAITH, AND YOUR PATIENCE; AND AS FOR YOUR WORKS, THE LAST ARE MORE THAN THE FIRST. NEVERTHELESS I HAVE A FEW THINGS AGAINST YOU, BECAUSE YOU ALLOW THAT WOMAN JEZEBEL, WHO CALLS HERSELF A PROPHETESS, TO TEACH AND SEDUCE MY SERVANTS TO COMMIT SEXUAL IMMORALITY AND EAT THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS. AND I GAVE HER TIME TO REPENT OF HER SEXUAL IMMORALITY, AND SHE DID NOT REPENT. INDEED I WILL CAST HER INTO A SICKBED, AND THOSE WHO COMMIT ADULTERY WITH HER INTO GREAT TRIBULATION, UNLESS THEY REPENT OF THEIR DEEDS. I WILL KILL HER CHILDREN WITH DEATH, AND ALL THE CHURCHES SHALL KNOW

THAT I AM HE WHO SEARCHES THE MINDS AND HEARTS. AND I WILL GIVE TO EACH ONE OF YOU ACCORDING TO YOUR WORKS. 'NOW TO YOU I SAY, AND TO THE REST IN THYATIRA, AS MANY AS DO NOT HAVE THIS DOCTRINE, WHO HAVE NOT KNOWN THE DEPTHS OF SATAN, AS THEY SAY, I WILL PUT ON YOU NO OTHER BURDEN. BUT HOLD FAST WHAT YOU HAVE TILL I COME... 'HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR

WHAT THE SPIRIT SAYS TO THE CHURCHES.' " Rev. 2:18-29

At one time I believed that the church of Thyatira was depicting Catholicism, but after researching its fruit I no longer hold that to be true. Catholicism is not the church of Jesus Christ at all, but rather a product of the papacy's anti-Christian traditions substituted for the truth of God's Word. However, there are principles stated in this letter which are applicable even to this counterfeit church and needful to be heard by all the sincere and dedicated Catholics who innocently believe the papacy to be in God all that they claim to be. It is possible to be devout and sincere and yet be deceived by those who rule by authoritative deception such as we have been considering. The deceiver is in more trouble than those being deceived, but the deceived need to awaken to the error of what they are being taught, and that is my main purpose in writing this book.

By claiming papal infallibility the papacy is also calling itself a prophet but they, too, are "seducing My servants to...eat things sacrificed to idols." Jesus commends the people in this church who are practicing (like so many Catholics) "works, love, service, faith and patience." I must stress that those good works cannot save an individual. Only faith in Christ and in His blood can do that. Catholics need to be saved by faith in Christ alone. The point I want to make here is that Jesus is not pleased with the hierarchy of this church who is deceiving its people with what Jesus identifies as doctrines which contain the depths of Satan. To the people who sit under the deceivers, hear what Jesus says:

"NOW TO YOU I SAY, AND TO THE REST IN THYATIRA, AS MANY AS DO NOT HAVE THIS DOCTRINE, WHO HAVE NOT KNOWN THE DEPTHS OF SATAN, AS THEY SAY, I WILL PUT ON YOU NO OTHER BURDEN."

Rev. 2:24

**"... TEACH AND SEDUCE MY SERVANTS TO...
EAT THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS." Rev. 2:20**

Can such a charge as seductive idolatry be laid upon the papacy? Are they willfully and purposely seducing the people under their authority to "eat things sacrificed to idols?"



Let us consider what they have purposely done to the contents of the Ten Commandments and then we will pursue why they have been altered in the Catholic Catechism. Here are the Commandments as they appear in the Bible:

1. "YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME.

2. YOU SHALL NOT MAKE FOR YOURSELF A CARVED IMAGE -- ANY LIKENESS OF ANYTHING THAT IS IN HEAVEN ABOVE, OR THAT IS IN THE EARTH BENEATH, OR THAT IS IN THE WATER UNDER THE EARTH; YOU SHALL NOT BOW DOWN TO THEM NOR SERVE THEM.

3. YOU SHALL NOT TAKE THE NAME OF THE LORD YOUR GOD IN VAIN, FOR THE LORD WILL NOT HOLD HIM GUILTY WHO TAKES HIS NAME IN VAIN.

4. REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY, TO KEEP IT HOLY... BUT THE SEVENTH DAY IS THE SABBATH OF THE LORD YOUR GOD... THE LORD BLESSED THE SABBATH DAY AND HALLOWED IT.

5. HONOR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER, THAT YOUR DAYS MAY BE LONG UPON THE LAND WHICH THE LORD YOUR GOD IS GIVING YOU.

6. YOU SHALL NOT MURDER.

7. YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY.

8. YOU SHALL NOT STEAL.

9. YOU SHALL NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS AGAINST YOUR NEIGHBOR.

10. YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S HOUSE; YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOR'S WIFE, NOR HIS MALE SERVANT, NOR HIS FEMALE SERVANT, NOR HIS OX, NOR HIS DONKEY, NOR ANYTHING THAT IS YOUR NEIGHBOR'S." Ex 20:3-17



**“... TEACH AND SEDUCE MY SERVANTS TO...
EAT THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS.”** Rev. 2:20

The papacy invented the Catholic Catechism to “help” their people to properly understand their responsibility to God as stated in the sacred Scriptures and in their “sacred traditions.”

Here are the Ten Commandments as they appear in the officially-approved Baltimore Catechism. Take the time to carefully compare each of Catholicism’s list of Commandments to those stated in the Bible on the opposite page for there are two great alterations:

Q. 1140. What is the first Commandment?

A. The first Commandment is: I am the Lord thy God: thou shalt not have strange gods before me.

Q. 1217. What is the second Commandment?

A. The second Commandment is: Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain.

Q. 1242. What is the third Commandment?

A. The third Commandment is:... keep holy the Sabbath day.

Q. 1257. What is the fourth Commandment?

A. The fourth Commandment is: Honor thy father and thy mother.

Q. 1270. What is the fifth Commandment?

A. The fifth Commandment is: Thou shalt not kill.

Q. 1281. What is the sixth Commandment?

A. The sixth Commandment is: Thou shalt not commit adultery.

Q. 1290. What is the seventh Commandment?

A. The seventh Commandment is: Thou shalt not steal.

Q. 1305. What is the eighth Commandment?

A. The eighth Commandment is: Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.

Q. 1315. What is the ninth Commandment?

A. The ninth Commandment is: Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife.

Q. 1319. What is the tenth Commandment?

A. The tenth Commandment is: Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's goods.

**"... TEACH AND SEDUCE MY SERVANTS TO...
EAT THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS." Rev. 2:20**

Is there purposeful and willful seduction taking place with this manipulation of the Ten Commandments?

The Second Commandment of the Bible has been eliminated altogether and replaced with what should be the Third Commandment:



**THE WORD OF GOD
SAYS:**

**The Second
Commandment:**

**YOU SHALL NOT MAKE FOR
YOURSELF A CARVED IMAGE --
ANY LIKENESS OF ANYTHING
THAT IS IN HEAVEN ABOVE, OR
THAT IS IN THE EARTH
BENEATH, OR THAT IS IN THE
WATER UNDER THE EARTH;5
YOU SHALL NOT BOW DOWN TO
THEM NOR SERVE THEM.**

Ex. 20:4

**The Tenth
Commandment:**

**YOU SHALL NOT
COVET YOUR
NEIGHBOR'S HOUSE;
YOU SHALL NOT
COVET YOUR
NEIGHBOR'S WIFE,
NOR HIS MALE
SERVANT, NOR HIS
FEMALE SERVANT,
NOR HIS OX, NOR
HIS DONKEY, NOR
ANYTHING THAT IS
YOUR NEIGHBOR'S."**

Ex. 20:17



**CATHOLIC CATECHISM
SAYS:**

**What is
the second
Commandment?**

A. The second
Commandment is:
Thou shalt not take
the name
of the Lord
thy God in vain.

**What is the ninth
Commandment?**

A. The ninth
Commandment is:
Thou shalt not covet
thy neighbor's wife.

**What is the tenth
Commandment?**

A. The tenth
Commandment is:
Thou shalt not covet
thy neighbor's goods.

How then does the Catholic Catechism come up with a total of ten commandments having eliminated the second one altogether? They split the Bible's Tenth Commandment into two separate ones making them to be the Ninth and Tenth Commandment. Clever seduction!

**“YOU SHALL NOT MAKE FOR YOURSELF A CARVED
IMAGE -- ANY LIKENESS OF ANYTHING THAT IS IN
HEAVEN ..YOU SHALL NOT
BOW DOWN TO THEM..” Ex. 20:4**

This omission in the Catechism of the Second Commandment is willful seduction to keep people away from what God forbids them to do. The purpose behind the papacy's removal of the Second Commandment is obvious when you consider the immense profitability there is in the making and selling of a whole host of statues of Jesus, Mary and the “saints.” The papacy has of course, authorized by papal infallibility, the veneration (worship, homage, bowing before) of a host of approved “sanctified” images:

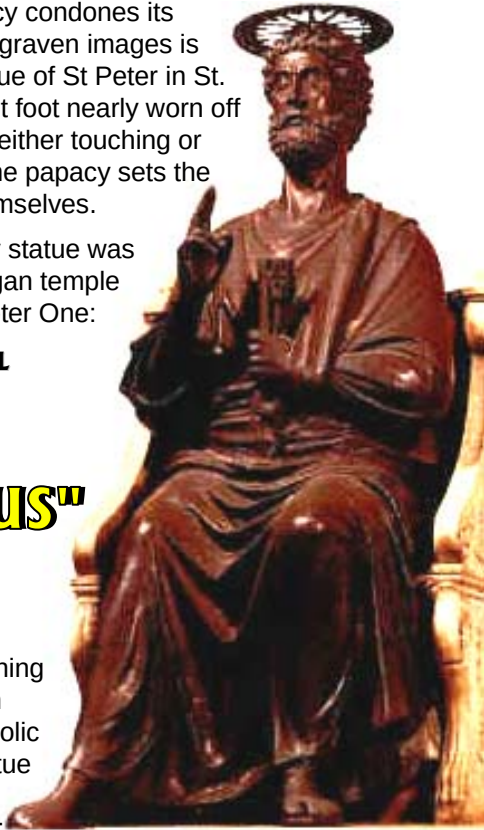


Proof-positive that the papacy condones its people bowing down before graven images is the fact that this ancient statue of St Peter in St. Peter's Basilica has the right foot nearly worn off due to thousands of visitors either touching or kissing his extended foot. The papacy sets the example for this idolatry themselves.

The problem is that this very statue was previously in the Roman pagan temple we considered back in Chapter One:

**THE CAPITOLINE HILL
IN ANCIENT ROME**
**"JUPITER
CAPITOLINUS"**

Earlier I quoted from a pro Catholic author of 1820 describing the Obelisk. Here are his thoughts pertaining to St. Peter's statue in which (in 1820) was common Catholic knowledge that this very statue was formally that of the Roman pagan god, "Jupiter":



that you are most struck with the prodigious superiority of St. Peter's, in magnificence and grandeur.

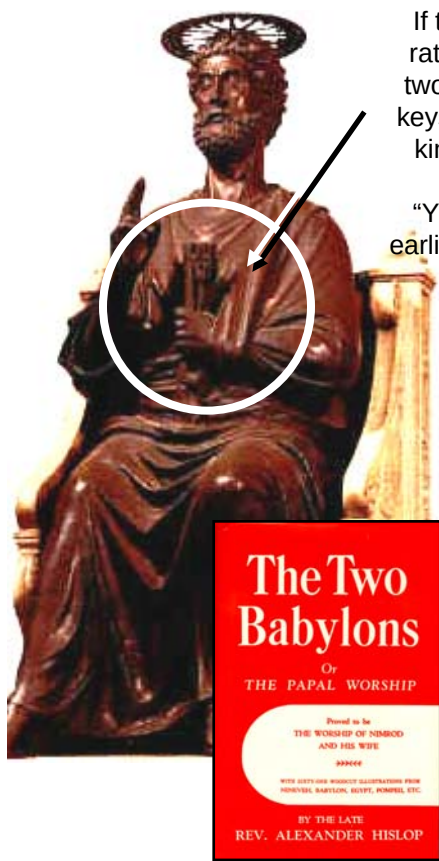
There is indeed one exception to the harmony of proportion in the inside of St. Peter's. The statue of the Apostle himself,—that famous statue, which was changed from an old Jupiter Capitolinus, by a touch of the Pope's wand ;—this famous St. Peter, is seated in an arm-chair, on the right hand of the altar, and is scarcely above the size of life.

It was the contrast afforded by this statue, that first made me fully sensible of the magnitude of every thing else.

It is to be lamented, that Michael Angelo's plan was not adhered to, whose intention was, that the figure of the church should have been a Greek cross.

<http://books.google.com>

**The Diary of an Invalid By Henry Matthews Published 1820
Murray 518 pages Original from the University of Michigan.**



If this is the ancient statue of Jupiter rather than St. Peter, what about the two keys held in his hand? Are these keys representative of the keys of the kingdom that Jesus gave to Peter in Matthew 16:19? The papacy says "Yes!" However, remember, we saw earlier that Constantine had this habit:

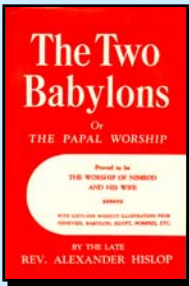
"THE FIGURES OF OLD GODS WERE REPLACED AND OFTEN ASSIMILATED INTO CHRISTIAN SYMBOLISM."

These keys may be considered by the Papacy to be Peter's Keys, but historically they were **"THE KEYS OF JANUS."** (Janus was another pantheistic title held by ancient Rome's chief god, Jupiter.)

Consider these excerpts below and on the next page from Rev. Alexander Hislop on the erroneous claim of the papacy that these were the keys entrusted to Peter. You can read this book (or this section) at this website:

<http://www.piney.com/His61.html>

"...as the statue of Jupiter is worshipped at Rome as the veritable image of Peter, so the keys of Janus and Cybele have for ages been devoutly believed to represent the keys of the same apostle. The keys that the Pope bore *were* the keys of a "Peter" well known to the Pagans initiated in the **Chaldean Mysteries**. it can be shown to be by no means doubtful that before the Christian era, and downwards, there was a "Peter" at Rome, who occupied the highest place in the *Pagan* priesthood. The priest who explained the Mysteries to the initiated was sometimes called by a Greek term, the Hierophant; but in primitive Chaldee, the real language of the Mysteries, his title, as pronounced without the points, was "Peter"--i.e., "the interpreter." As the revealer of that which was hidden, nothing was more natural than that, while opening up the esoteric doctrine of the Mysteries, he should be decorated with the keys of the two divinities whose mysteries he unfolded. —————>



Thus we may see how the keys of Janus and Cybele would come to be known as the keys of Peter, the "interpreter" of the Mysteries. Yea, we have the strongest evidence that, in countries far removed from one another, and far distant from

Rome, these keys were known by initiated Pagans not merely as the "keys of Peter," but as the keys of a Peter identified with Rome. What is more natural than to seek to reconcile Paganism and Christianity, but to

make it appear that the Pagan "Peter-Roma," with his keys, meant "Peter of Rome," and that that "Peter of Rome" was the very apostle to whom the Lord Jesus Christ gave the "keys of the kingdom of heaven"? and so, to the blinded Christians of the apostasy, the Pope was the representative of Peter the apostle, while to the initiated pagans, he was only the representative of Peter, the interpreter of their well known Mysteries. Janus, whose key the Pope bears, was the god of doors and hinges...Whatever important business was in hand, whatever deity was to be invoked, an invocation first of all must be addressed to Janus, who was recognized as the "God of gods," in whose mysterious divinity the characters of father and son were combined, and without that no prayer could be heard--the "door of heaven" could not be opened. To enable the Pope, however, to rise to the full plenitude of power which he now asserts, the co-operation of others was needed. When his power increased, when his dominion extended, and especially after he became a temporal sovereign, the key of Janus became too heavy for his single hand--he needed some to share with him the power of the "hinge." Hence his privy councillors, his high functionaries of state, who were associated with him in the government of the Church and the world, got the now well known title of "Cardinals"--the priests of the "hinge." This title had been previously borne by the high officials of the Roman Emperor, who, as "Pontifex Maximus," had been himself the representative of Janus, and who delegated his powers to servants of his own. Even in the reign of Theodosius, the Christian Emperor of Rome, the title of Cardinal was borne by his Prime Minister. But now both the name and the power implied in the name have long since disappeared from all civil functionaries of temporal sovereigns; and those only who aid the Pope in wielding the key of Janus--in opening and shutting--are known by the title of Cardinals, or priests of the "hinge." I have said that the Pope became the representative of Janus, who, it is evident, was none other than the Babylonian Messiah. "

If you are going to understand what is really behind Catholicism's "Christian" beliefs, you will need to grasp what was the basis of religion in the ancient Roman Empire. Catholicism, by means of the papacy's claim to the ancient title of the Roman Empire's Pontifex Maximus, is a religion claiming to be "Christian," but rather is filled with a mélange of pagan-based, ancient religions from around the world. Read the brief history below of Rome's religion. Take note especially of the role of the Pontifex Maximus over the mysteries of many religions. I suspect that the papacy has laid hold of more than the mere title Pontifex Maximus, but also retains the specified ministry of this title to "keep peace with the (Roman) gods":



"Romans had hundreds of different gods. This entire collection of all their gods was called the Pantheon...Most of the Roman gods and goddesses were a blend of several religious influences... but many were adopted so completely that they maintained their names from other cultures...These gods, Jupiter (Zeus), Juno (Hera), and Minerva (Athena), were worshiped at the grand temple on the Capitoline Hill. As Rome's power grew and expanded throughout the known world, the Roman Empire came into contact with the cultures and religious beliefs of many cultures. **The Romans, happy to absorb and assimilate any culture they encountered thereby reaping the benefits of both its wealth and religious influence, were a mosaic of belief systems. Foreign gods and customs not only played major roles but were also given temples and priesthoods within Rome itself.**

The head priest of the Roman state religion was the Pontifex Maximus, or the greatest of the college of pontifices... The main duty of the pontifices was to provide the pax deorum, or the 'peace with the gods'. Interpreting omens, sometimes through augures, controlling and keeping the official calendar... all fell under the domain of the Pontifex Maximus. He was responsible for an enormous collection of omens (annales maximi); that would be recorded and collected on a nearly constant basis. These heavenly signs would be written down along with accompanying events, and used to determine the divine favor of the gods. Doing so allowed following generations of priests and magistrates to understand the historic will of the gods and interpret future events against past patterns. **Today, the head of the Roman Catholic Church, the Pope, is still called the Pontifex Maximus. It's a political or governing office that has been in existence and in perpetual use for nearly 3,000 years."**

<http://www.unrv.com/culture/pontifex-maximus.php>

The papacy's outward appearance as well as much of Catholicism's practices and rituals are ear-marked with roots taken from the gods of ancient Rome. Such is the case with

THE PRACTICE OF CATHOLIC NUNS AND CONVENTS

Sincere and dedicated are Catholic nuns, who by choice, live a life of separation from the world in sincere dedication to Christ as an expression of His bride. However, there is no doctrinal support for such. Paul taught the whole body of Christ (male and female) is a spiritual bride espoused to be married to Christ in eternity (2 Cor. 11:1-3, Eph. 5:25-32). There is no historical evidence of this Catholic order of nuns in Christendom prior to Constantine's "Christianizing" of pagan-based religions.

We need only to look to the ancient Roman Empire to find the roots of this practice:

THE VESTAL VIRGINS OF ANCIENT ROME UNDER PONTIFEX MAXIMUS (600 B.C. to 394A.D.)

"While the Pontifex Maximus continues to the present day as an office of the higher order in the Catholic Church, the order of the vestals was disbanded in 394 AD, when non-Christian cults were banned by Theodosius. **The (Catholic) Church... readily adopted the use of convents and position of nuns that held many of the same rules and customs as the Vestals.**"

<http://www.unrv.com/culture/vestal-virgins.php>



"A Vestal Virgin was under the authority only of Rome's high priest or Pontifex Maximus; otherwise, she was immune from male interference, as she had literally given her fertility for Rome's continued well-being.



A Vestal Virgin,
marble; in the
Museo Nazionale
Romano, Rome.
*Anderson-Alinari
from Art
Resource/EB Inc.*

As no quality was more admired than a woman's fertility, unless it was her chastity, women who sacrificed their fertile years in service to Rome's religious observances were held in the deepest veneration and wielded significant influence."

[http://sights.seindal.dk/sight/318 Vestal Virgins.html](http://sights.seindal.dk/sight/318%20Vestal%20Virgins.html)

“AS ROME’S POWER GREW AND EXPANDED THROUGHOUT THE KNOWN WORLD, THE ROMAN EMPIRE CAME INTO CONTACT WITH THE CULTURES AND RELIGIOUS BELIEFS OF MANY CULTURES. THE ROMANS, HAPPY TO ABSORB AND ASSIMILATE ANY CULTURE THEY ENCOUNTERED THEREBY REAPING THE BENEFITS OF BOTH ITS WEALTH AND RELIGIOUS INFLUENCE, WERE A MOSAIC OF BELIEF SYSTEMS. FOREIGN GODS AND CUSTOMS NOT ONLY PLAYED MAJOR ROLES BUT WERE ALSO GIVEN TEMPLES AND PRIESTHOODS WITHIN ROME ITSELF. “

What is stated above of the ancient Roman Empire’s interaction with pagan religions of the world is also true of Roman Catholicism. This is easily proven by comparing the imagery of this “Christian” empire to the imagery of the pagan religions it has adopted as its own:

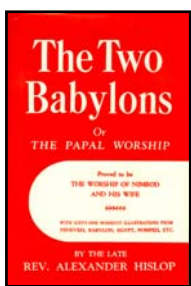
THE POPE’S MITRE HAT IS FROM DAGON THE FISH GOD OF THE PHILISTINES AND BABYLONIANS.



Dagon is in the Bible. You can read about it in 1 Sam. 5:1-7. It is not a favorable “god” in God’s sight for He plagued the people who worshipped it. Why would a “Christian” church adopt the head-gear of this abominable false god? Because it was the practice of the ancient Roman Empire as stated above. The new religious Pontifex Maximus emulates the old secular one.



Read pages 215-216 of Alexander Hislop’s book for an in-depth look at Dagon and the Pope’s mitre.



<http://www.piney.com/His61.html>

"AS ROME'S POWER GREW AND EXPANDED THROUGHOUT THE KNOWN WORLD, THE ROMAN EMPIRE CAME INTO CONTACT WITH THE CULTURES AND RELIGIOUS BELIEFS OF MANY CULTURES. THE ROMANS, HAPPY TO ABSORB AND ASSIMILATE ANY CULTURE THEY ENCOUNTERED THEREBY REAPING THE BENEFITS OF BOTH ITS WEALTH AND RELIGIOUS INFLUENCE, WERE A MOSAIC OF BELIEF SYSTEMS. FOREIGN GODS AND CUSTOMS NOT ONLY PLAYED MAJOR ROLES BUT WERE ALSO GIVEN TEMPLES AND PRIESTHOODS WITHIN ROME ITSELF. "

We are making quick comparisons of the ancient Roman Empire's interaction with pagan religions of the world and the imagery of Roman Catholicism adopted from them. Catholicism imitates the Roman Empire when it comes to religion, due to the fact that the papacy is by their own choice the Pontifex Maximus of the ancient Roman Empire, the one whose ministry was to provide the "pax deorum," the one commissioned to make "peace with the gods." Therefore, the papacy is a mélange of bits and pieces taken from various pagan religions of the world.

The great tip-off that this is a Roman-based, pagan religion that masquerades as "Christianity" is that Catholicism, as conveyed by the papacy, always outwardly manifests imagery OTHER THAN what is acceptable imagery based on the Word of God. This principle is true of their doctrines as well. The contents of what they believe is OTHER THAN what is stated in the Word of God (later I will give you a vivid contrast of doctrines to illustrate this point).

Let us make another contrast to see that the outward apparel of the papacy is blatantly taken from pagan religions rather than from Biblical Christianity.



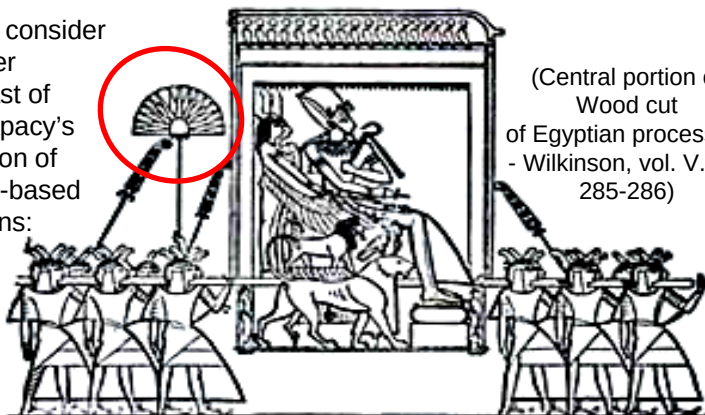
Note the papacy's tiara crown and its lappet cloth tassels hanging from it. The same is found on the Babylonian king Ashur-nasir-pal.

Likewise consider the sunburst on the wrist of both.

What is "Christian" about this imagery?



Let us consider another contrast of the papacy's adoption of pagan-based religions:



(Central portion of Wood cut of Egyptian procession - Wilkinson, vol. V. pp. 285-286)

Above we have 12 men carrying the King of Egypt on a portable throne suspended on poles. Below the exact same scenario takes place still today with the Pope. Why should a "Christian" church emulate this pagan processional? Consider also the feathered fan trailing just behind the King of Egypt and the identical thing taking place with the Pope's procession. What is this fan? In Egypt it was called the Flabellum. It was made of feathers (just like the Pope's). It is not for cooling or for flies. It was to "fan the wind-spirit." This was a mystic fan that symbolized Pharaoh's supreme authority of the gods. Has this pagan ritual now become a sanctified Christian sign of the Pope's authority from God? Is THIS "Christian" imagery? Hardly!

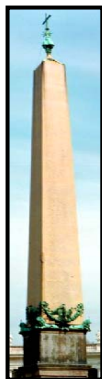


"AS ROME'S POWER GREW AND EXPANDED THROUGHOUT THE KNOWN WORLD, THE ROMAN EMPIRE CAME INTO CONTACT WITH THE CULTURES AND RELIGIOUS BELIEFS OF MANY CULTURES. THE ROMANS, HAPPY TO ABSORB AND ASSIMILATE ANY CULTURE THEY ENCOUNTERED THEREBY REAPING THE BENEFITS OF BOTH ITS WEALTH AND RELIGIOUS INFLUENCE, WERE A MOSAIC OF BELIEF SYSTEMS. FOREIGN GODS AND CUSTOMS NOT ONLY PLAYED MAJOR ROLES BUT WERE ALSO GIVEN TEMPLES AND PRIESTHOODS WITHIN ROME ITSELF. "



ADOPTS THE SECULAR TITLE OF JULIUS CAESAR, "PONTIFEX MAXIMUS"

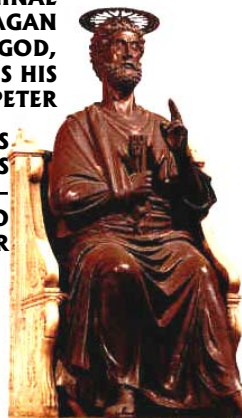
Pagan Rome is the role model chosen for religious Rome –
The Roman Catholic Church:



ADOPTS THE ORIGINAL ROMAN OBELISK DEDICATED TO JULIUS CAESAR – PONTIFEX MAXIMUS

ADOPTS ORIGINAL STATUE OF PAGAN ROME'S CHIEF GOD, JUPITER – CHANGES HIS NAME TO PETER

ADOPTS THE KEYS OF JANUS THE INTERPRETER – ATTRIBUTES THEM TO PETER



ADOPTS ORIGINAL HEAD-DRESS OF DAGON THE FISH GOD



ADOPTS THE PROCESSION OF PAGAN EGYPTIAN KING AND THEIR FLABELLUM FANS OF AUTHORITY



ADAPTS PAGAN BABYLONIAN KING'S TIARA CROWN WITH LAPPET TASSELS PLACES IDENTICAL SUN-BURST ON THEIR WRISTS



ADOPTS THE ORDER OF ROME'S VESTAL VIRGINS



Catholicism is not Christianity. It is a counterfeit, a deceptive substitute for the real thing. Christianity's foundation is based solely on the Word of God, Catholicism is not Word-based at all. Word-based Christianity was in existence for 300 hundred years before Catholicism was invented by the Roman Emperor Constantine's marriage of pagan religions to the already-in-existence Christianity.

I want to be clear in stating that by the word "Catholicism" I am referring to the papacy and its hierarchy of leadership of cardinals, archbishops, bishops, and Jesuit priests that comprise all that Catholicism represents. I am NOT referring to the multitudes of genuine, sincere people who are being lorded over by the deception that Catholicism (its leadership) has created as being "the only true expression of the church of Jesus Christ on earth." If Catholicism is truly that expression, then Jesus Christ Himself must be labeled as being double-minded for the Word of God (which is Jesus-Rev.19:13, Jn.1:1,7) expresses a foundation for Christianity that is totally opposite to Catholicism. I will demonstrate that statement in a moment as we make a vivid comparison between the doctrines of Christianity and those of Catholicism.

As stated earlier, Jesus - not Peter, is the rock upon which the church is built (confirmed by Peter himself):

**"BEHOLD, I LAY IN ZION A CHIEF
CORNERSTONE, ELECT, PRECIOUS, AND
HE WHO BELIEVES ON HIM WILL BY NO
MEANS BE PUT TO SHAME...BUT TO
THOSE WHO ARE DISOBEDIENT...
'A STONE OF STUMBLING AND A ROCK
OF OFFENSE..THEY STUMBLE BEING
DISOBEDIENT TO THE WORD...' "**

1Pet. 2:6-8

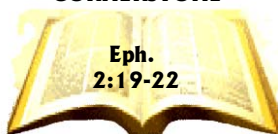
Catholicism stumbles over Jesus as the rock because they refuse to believe and are disobedient to the Word's recorded revelation of Christ as the chief cornerstone upon which the church is built. Added to the position of Jesus as the Chief Cornerstone (the rock) are the recorded sayings and teachings of the apostles and the prophets. Together this trio of recorded truths (Christ, the apostles and the prophets) comprise the foundation of the church of Jesus Christ – nothing else!

FOUNDATION OF CHRISTIANITY:

**"...THE HOUSEHOLD
OF GOD, HAVING
BEEN BUILT ON
THE FOUNDATION OF
THE APOSTLES AND
PROPHETS,
JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF
BEING
THE CHIEF
CORNERSTONE..."**

Eph. 2:19-20

**JESUS CHRIST,
THE CHIEF
CORNERSTONE**



THE APOSTLES AND THE PROPHETS

You cannot have a religion claiming the right to being “the only true expression of Christianity” but then denying all that the chief cornerstone (Christ) has recorded as the doctrinal foundation of Christianity. However, this is exactly what Catholicism (its leadership) does, as we shall see in a moment.

Peter not only bears witness to Jesus Christ as being the rock upon which the church is built, but consider how this same Peter emphasizes the importance of the words of the prophets and the apostles in the life of the believer:

“BELOVED, I WRITE TO YOU THIS SECOND EPISTLE (IN BOTH OF WHICH I STIR UP YOUR PURE MINDS BY WAY OF REMINDER) THAT YOU BE MINDFUL OF THE WORDS WHICH WERE SPOKEN BEFORE BY THE HOLY PROPHETS AND OF THE COMMANDMENT OF US THE APOSTLES OF THE LORD AND SAVIOR...”
2 Pet. 3:1-2

It is not usually given importance, but Jesus Christ is not only the chief cornerstone of the church, He also holds the offices of apostle and prophet:

“THEREFORE, HOLY BRETHREN, PARTAKERS OF THE HEAVENLY CALLING, CONSIDER THE APOSTLE AND HIGH PRIEST OF OUR CONFESSION, CHRIST JESUS...”
Heb. 3:1

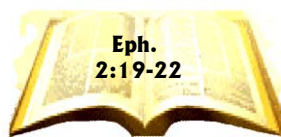
“...THE LORD YOUR GOD WILL RAISE UP FOR YOU A PROPHET LIKE ME FROM YOUR BRETHREN. HIM YOU SHALL HEAR IN ALL THINGS, WHATEVER HE SAYS TO YOU. AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT EVERY SOUL WHO WILL NOT HEAR THAT PROPHET SHALL BE UTTERLY DESTROYED FROM AMONG THE PEOPLE.”
Acts 3:22-23

Context will prove to you that these passages from Acts speak of Jesus Christ (see vs.20,26). If you are a Catholic, the sober content of these verses should disturb you greatly because Catholicism (its leadership) does not choose to hear or obey what Jesus Christ has recorded about His own church in His roles of chief cornerstone, apostle of our confession, high priest of our confession, and especially in His role as a prophet. Note the warning to the believer in Christ is to (1) “Him you shall hear in all things, whatever He says to you” and (2) “Every soul who will not hear that prophet shall be utterly destroyed from among the people.” Serious consequences!

FOUNDATION OF CHRISTIANITY:

“...THE HOUSEHOLD OF GOD, HAVING BEEN BUILT ON THE FOUNDATION OF THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS, JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF BEING THE CHIEF CORNERSTONE...”
Eph. 2:19-20

JESUS CHRIST, THE CHIEF CORNERSTONE



THE APOSTLES AND THE PROPHETS

Consider now the words of the chief cornerstone, the apostle of our confession, and the prophet whom we are to hear:



**"THEREFORE WHOEVER HEARS
THESE SAYINGS OF MINE,
AND DOES THEM, I WILL LIKEN HIM TO A WISE MAN
WHO BUILT HIS HOUSE ON THE ROCK:
AND THE RAIN DESCENDED, THE FLOODS CAME,
AND THE WINDS BLEW AND BEAT ON THAT HOUSE;
AND IT DID NOT FALL,
FOR IT WAS FOUNDED ON THE ROCK."**

**"BUT EVERYONE WHO HEARS THESE SAYINGS OF
MINE, AND DOES NOT DO THEM, WILL BE LIKE A
FOOLISH MAN WHO BUILT HIS HOUSE ON THE SAND:
AND THE RAIN DESCENDED, THE FLOODS CAME,
AND THE WINDS BLEW AND BEAT ON THAT HOUSE;
AND IT FELL. AND GREAT WAS ITS FALL."**

Matt. 7:24-27

There are two options; either you build on the rock (the sayings of Christ) or you build on the sand (the sayings of men).

Here is the foundation of Christianity and Catholicism.

It is your choice to make:

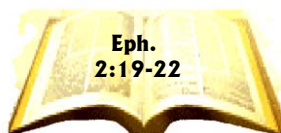
THE HOUSE BUILT ON "THE ROCK" ("THESE SAYINGS OF MINE")

FOUNDATION OF CHRISTIANITY:

**"...THE HOUSEHOLD
OF GOD, HAVING
BEEN BUILT ON
THE FOUNDATION OF
THE APOSTLES AND
PROPHETS,
JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF
BEING
THE CHIEF
CORNERSTONE..."**

Eph. 2:19-20

**JESUS CHRIST,
THE CHIEF
CORNERSTONE**



**THE AND THE
APOSTLES PROPHETS**

THE HOUSE BUILT ON "THE SAND" (THE SAYINGS OF MEN)

FOUNDATION OF CATHOLICISM:

**"BEWARE
LEST ANYONE
CHEAT YOU
THROUGH...
EMPTY DECEIT,
ACCORDING TO
THE TRADITION OF
MEN...
AND NOT ACCORDING
TO CHRIST."**

Col. 2:8

EMPTY DECEIT



**THE TRADITION
OF MEN**

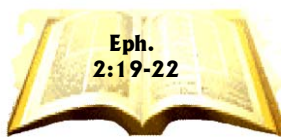
Let us now consider a terse comparison of Christian doctrines according to the Word of God vs. man-made Catholic doctrines and ask, **“IS THERE ANYTHING CHRISTIAN ABOUT CATHOLICISM?”**

FOUNDATION OF CHRISTIANITY:

**“...THE HOUSEHOLD
OF GOD, HAVING
BEEN BUILT ON
THE FOUNDATION OF
THE APOSTLES AND
PROPHETS,
JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF
BEING
THE CHIEF
CORNERSTONE...”**

Eph. 2:19-20

**JESUS CHRIST,
THE CHIEF
CORNERSTONE**



THE APOSTLES AND THE PROPHETS

**THE WORD TEACHES THAT JESUS
IS THE ROCK UPON WHICH THE
CHURCH IS BUILT.**

(Mat. 16:13-18, 1Pet. 2:4-8,
Eph. 2:20-21, Col. 1:15-18, Heb. 8:1)

**THE HOLY SPIRIT IS THE PRESENT
VOICE OF GOD ON THE EARTH.**

(Rev. 3:13, 14:13, 5:6, 4:5, Jn. 16:8,13,
Jn.14:26, Gal.5:16, Eph. 4:30, Acts 5:3)

**THE BIBLE EXALTS THE WORD OF
GOD ABOVE ALL THINGS AND
WARNS AGAINST TRADITIONS
THAT MAKE IT OF NO EFFECT.**

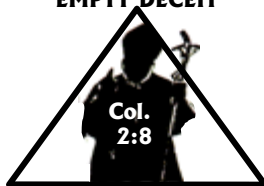
(Mark 7:6-13, Col. 2:8, Psm.138:2,
1Pet.1:18-25, 2Tim. 3:15-17, Jn.
1:1,14, Rev. 19:13, Psm. 12:6,
Psm. 119:160)

FOUNDATION OF CATHOLICISM:

**“BEWARE
LEST ANYONE
CHEAT YOU
THROUGH...
EMPTY DECEIT,
ACCORDING TO
THE TRADITION OF
MEN...
AND NOT ACCORDING
TO CHRIST.”**

Col. 2:8

EMPTY DECEIT



**THE TRADITION
OF MEN**

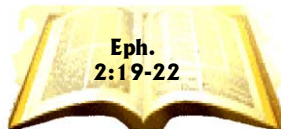
**CATHOLICISM (THE PAPACY)
TEACHES THAT PETER
IS THE ROCK UPON WHICH
THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
IS BUILT.**

**THE PAPACY ITSELF IS
THE PRESENT (“INFALLIBLE”)
VOICE (“VICAR”) OF GOD
ON THE EARTH.**

**CATHOLICISM (THE PAPACY)
EXALTS THEIR OWN
“SACRED TRADITIONS”
ABOVE THE WORD OF GOD,
EVEN WHEN THOSE TRADITIONS
ARE IN OPPOSITION
TO THE WORD OF GOD,
DUE TO
“PAPAL INFALLIBILITY.”**

“IS THERE ANYTHING CHRISTIAN ABOUT CATHOLICISM?”

**JESUS CHRIST,
THE CHIEF
CORNERSTONE**



THE APOSTLES AND THE PROPHETS

EMPTY DECEIT



**THE TRADITION
OF MEN**

**SALVATION IS IN CHRIST ALONE
BY FAITH IN THE GRACE OF GOD
RECEIVED AS A FREE GIFT OF GOD
APART FROM WORKS.**

(Eph. 2:8-10, Rom. 3:28, 5:1-2, 5:21,
6:23, 10:9-13, 1Cor.15:1-4, 2Cor.
5:21, 1Jn. 5:9-13, Jn. 3:15-18, 3:36,
14:6, 5:39)

**SALVATION
IS ONLY AVAILABLE THROUGH
BAPTISMAL REGENERATION,
THROUGH
THE EUCHARIST, THE MASS,
THE CONFESSIONAL,
AND MAINTAINING A
RIGHT-STANDING IN
THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.**

**WATER BAPTISM IS ONLY FOR THOSE
WHO FIRST REPENT AND BELIEVE THE
GOSPEL, AND IT IS ONLY BY
TOTAL IMMERSION.**

(Acts 2:38,41, Acts 8:34-38, Rom.
6:3-6, Col. 2:11-13, 1Pet. 3:21)

**WATER BAPTISM BRINGS
SALVATION (BAPTISMAL
REGENERATION) BY MEANS
OF SPRINKLING, PERFORMED
EVEN ON INFANTS WHO
CANNOT REPENT.**

**THE WORD TEACHES ETERNAL,
EVER-LASTING DAMNATION FOR ALL
WHO DO NOT RECEIVE JESUS CHRIST.**

(Mark 9:42-48, Rev.14:10-11,20:10,
14,15 Rev. 21:8, Luke 16:19-31,)

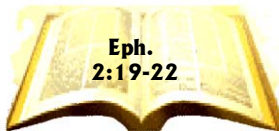
**CATHOLICISM TEACHES A
TEMPORARY “PURGATORY”
(EVEN FOR BELIEVERS)
AND “ULTIMATE
RECONCILIATION”
FOR UNBELIEVERS DUE TO
“GOD NOT WILLING THAT
ANY PERISH – SO THEY
WON’T!”**

**THE WORD TEACHES
THE DIVINE TRINITY REIGNING
IN HEAVEN:
“THERE ARE THREE WHO BEAR
WITNESS IN HEAVEN –THE
FATHER, THE WORD (JESUS),
AND THE HOLY SPIRIT.
AND THESE THREE
ARE ONE.”
(1Jn. 5:7)**

**CATHOLICISM (THE PAPACY)
TEACHES THERE ARE
FOUR REIGNING IN HEAVEN –
THE FATHER, THE SON,
THE HOLY SPIRIT,
AND
“MARY,
THE MOTHER OF GOD,
THE MOTHER OF
THE CHURCH,
THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN.”**

“IS THERE ANYTHING CHRISTIAN ABOUT CATHOLICISM?”

**JESUS CHRIST,
THE CHIEF
CORNERSTONE**



THE APOSTLES AND THE PROPHETS

EMPTY DECEIT



**THE TRADITION
OF MEN**

**THE WORD TEACHES
“THERE IS ONE MEDIATOR
BETWEEN GOD AND MAN,
THE MAN CHRIST JESUS.”**

(1Tim. 2:5, Heb 8:6, Jn. 14:6,
Eph. 2:18, Jn. 16:23)

**CATHOLICISM HAS TWO
MEDIATORS: MARY IS THE
MEDIATOR IN HEAVEN BETWEEN
GOD (JESUS) AND MAN.
THE CATHOLIC PRIEST IS THE
MEDIATOR ON EARTH BETWEEN
MAN AND GOD.**

**THE WORD TEACHES
A FIVEFOLD MINISTRY GIVEN TO
MEN BY CHRIST TO GUIDE THE
CHURCH – (ELDERS) “APOSTLES,
PROPHETS, EVANGELISTS AND
PASTORS AND TEACHERS”**

(Eph. 4:7-14, 1Cor. 12:28-29)

**CATHOLICISM (THE PAPACY)
TEACHES A MAN-MADE
HIERARCHY TO RULE THE
CHURCH CONSISTING OF
THE PAPACY, CARDINALS,
ARCHBISHOPS, BISHOPS,
AND A CLERGY OF PRIESTS.**

**THE WORD TEACHES
ALL BELIEVERS ARE SAINTS
IN THIS PRESENT LIFE.**

(Rom. 1:7, 16:15, 1Cor. 1:2,
2 Cor. 13:13)

**CATHOLICISM TEACHES
BELIEVERS ONLY BECOME
SAINTS AFTER DEATH, AND
ONLY IF CANONIZED BY
THE POPE FOR GOOD WORKS,
MIRACLES ETC.**

**THE WORD TEACHES
ALL BELIEVERS ARE A HOLY,
ROYAL PRIESTHOOD CHOSEN BY
GOD TO OFFER ACCEPTABLE
SACRIFICES TO GOD THROUGH
JESUS CHRIST.**

(1Pet. 2:4-9)

**CATHOLICISM TEACHES
A SELECT, CELIBATE,
MALE ONLY, PRIESTHOOD
CHOSEN BY CATHOLIC
HIERARCHY TO OFFER
SACRIFICES TO GOD ON BEHALF
OF THE PEOPLE.**

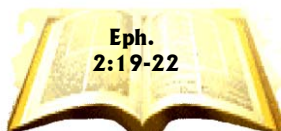
**THE WORD TEACHES CONFESSION
OF SIN TO GOD AND
FORGIVENESS FROM GOD
THROUGH REPENTANCE BIRTHED
BY A CONTRITE HEART BROKEN
OVER SIN.**

(Prov. 28:13, Psm. 51, Psm. 38:18,
Psm. 32:1-5, 1Jn. 1:9, 2:1-2)

**CATHOLICISM (THE PAPACY)
TEACHES CONFESSION OF SIN
TO A CATHOLIC PRIEST AND
FORGIVENESS OF SIN BY THAT
PRIEST THROUGH ASSIGNED
ACTS OF PENITENCE TO BE
PERFORMED BY THE SINNER.**

“IS THERE ANYTHING CHRISTIAN ABOUT CATHOLICISM?”

**JESUS CHRIST,
THE CHIEF
CORNERSTONE**



THE APOSTLES AND THE PROPHETS

EMPTY DECEIT



**THE TRADITION
OF MEN**

THE WORD TEACHES THE BELIEVER NOT TO PRAY VAIN, REPETITIOUS PRAYERS AS THE HEATHEN DO, FOR THEY THINK THEY WILL BE HEARD FOR THEIR MANY WORDS.

(Matt. 6:7)

CATHOLICISM (THE PAPACY) TEACHES PRAYING REPETITIOUSLY THE ROSARY WHICH CONTAINS A TEN-TO-ONE RATIO OF PRAYERS TO MARY VS. PRAYING TO GOD.

THE WORD TEACHES THE BELIEVER TO PRAY DIRECTLY TO GOD THE FATHER THROUGH JESUS CHRIST AS OUR ONLY MEDIATOR.

(Jn. 15:16, 16:23-24, Luke 11:2, Eph.2:18, Heb. 7:22-27, 1Tim. 2:5)

CATHOLICISM (THE PAPACY) TEACHES PRAYING DIRECTLY TO DECEASED SAINTS IN HEAVEN WHO ARE ABLE TO MAKE INTERCESSION FOR THEM, AND ESPECIALLY PRAY TO MARY AS THE MEDIATOR TO GOD.

THE WORD TEACHES THE BELIEVER NOT TO CALL ANY MAN ON EARTH “FATHER” BECAUSE THE BELIEVER HAS ONE FATHER, HE WHO IS IN HEAVEN.

(Matt. 23:9)

CATHOLICISM (THE PAPACY) TEACHES THAT EVERY CATHOLIC PRIEST IS TO BE CALLED “FATHER,” AND THAT THE POPE IS TO BE CALLED “THE HOLY FATHER.”

THE WORD EMPHASIZES A GLORIOUS, RISEN CHRIST WHO NOW REIGNS AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD THE FATHER

(Heb. 8:1-2, 1Cor. 15:25, 1Tim. 6:15-16, Rev. 1:11-18, Rev. 6:16-17)

CATHOLICISM (THE PAPACY) EMPHASIZES A CRUCIFIED CHRIST OR AS “BABY JESUS” IN HEAVEN, STILL IN THE ARMS OF HIS MOTHER MARY WHO REIGNS AS THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN.

THE WORD INSTRUCTS CHURCH ELDERS (“APOSTLES, PROPHETS, EVANGELISTS, PASTORS AND TEACHERS” – Eph. 4:11) TO BE EXAMPLES TO THE FLOCK AND NOT LORDS OVER THEM.

(1Pet. 5:1-4, Phil. 3:17, Matt. 20:25-28)

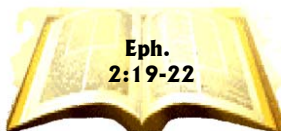
CATHOLICISM (THE PAPACY) BY MEANS OF “PAPAL INFALLIBILITY,” LORDS OVER ITS PEOPLE WITH THREATS:

“HENCE IF ANYONE, WHICH GOD FORBID, SHOULD DARE WILLFULLY TO DENY OR TO CALL INTO DOUBT THAT WHICH [WE](#) HAVE DEFINED, LET HIM KNOW THAT HE HAS FALLEN AWAY COMPLETELY FROM THE DIVINE AND CATHOLIC FAITH.”

(see page 164 again)

“IS THERE ANYTHING CHRISTIAN ABOUT CATHOLICISM?”

**JESUS CHRIST,
THE CHIEF
CORNERSTONE**



THE APOSTLES AND THE PROPHETS

EMPTY DECEIT



**THE TRADITION
OF MEN**

THE WORD TEACHES THAT THE CHURCH SACRAMENT OF COMMUNION (THE BREAD AND THE WINE) ARE TO BE TAKEN BY EVERY BELIEVER AS A SYMBOL OF THE ONCE FOR ALL SACRIFICE OF CHRIST ON THE CROSS. COMMUNION IS TO BE TAKEN “IN REMEMBRANCE” OF THE DEATH OF JESUS CHRIST ON BEHALF OF THE SINS OF THE BELIEVER.

(1 Cor. 10:16-17, 11:23-32, Jn. 6:53-63, Matt. 26:26-29, Luke 22:19-20)

CATHOLICISM (THE PAPACY) TEACHES THE PRIEST PERFORMING MASS AND ADMINISTERING THE EUCHARIST, HAS THE SUPERNATURAL POWER TO BRING DOWN CHRIST AT WILL TO BE SACRIFICED ONCE AGAIN AND BECOMES A LITERAL TRANSUBSTANTIATION OF CHRIST INTO THE BREAD WAFER. THE CUP IS USUALLY WITHHELD FROM CATHOLICS.

There are more comparisons that could be made, but I believe we have examined a sufficient number to prove this point:

CATHOLICISM DOES NOT PRACTICE ANY CHRISTIAN DOCTRINES THAT WERE GIVEN BY GOD IN HIS WORD. RATHER THEIR DOCTRINES ARE TRADITION-BASED WHICH HOLD AN OPPOSING POSITION TO REVEALED SCRIPTURE. THERE IS NOTHING CHRISTIAN ABOUT CATHOLICISM.

The charge Jesus laid upon the hierarchy of the Jews will also be laid upon the hierarchy of Catholicism:

“...IN VAIN YOU WORSHIP ME, TEACHING AS DOCTRINES THE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN. FOR LAYING ASIDE THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD, YOU HOLD THE TRADITIONS OF MEN...

ALL TO WELL YOU REJECT THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD, THAT YOU MAY KEEP YOUR TRADITION... MAKING THE WORD OF GOD OF NO EFFECT THROUGH YOUR TRADITIONS WHICH YOU HAVE HANDED DOWN. AND MANY SUCH THINGS YOU DO.”

Mark 7:7-13



Those who continue to build on the foundation that is according to God's Word will inherit what Paul called "The Great Mystery" between Christ and His church - the bride of Christ. (Eph. 5:25-32)

"...THE HOUSEHOLD OF GOD, HAVING BEEN BUILT ON THE FOUNDATION OF THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS, JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF BEING THE CHIEF CORNERSTONE..."
Eph. 2:19-20

JESUS CHRIST, THE CHIEF CORNERSTONE

Eph. 2:19-22

THE APOSTLES AND THE PROPHETS

"COME, I WILL SHOW YOU
THE BRIDE
THE
LAMB'S WIFE"

That which Christ is forming in the midst of this world:



Eph. 5:25-27

Rev. 21:9-10

Those who continue to build on the foundation of the False Prophet's empty deceit and tradition will end up as part of "Mystery Babylon the great, the mother of harlots and of the abominations of the earth."

"BEWARE LEST ANYONE CHEAT YOU THROUGH... EMPTY DECEIT, ACCORDING TO THE TRADITION OF MEN...AND NOT ACCORDING TO CHRIST."
Col. 2:8

EMPTY DECEIT

Col. 2:8

THE TRADITION OF MEN

"COME, I WILL SHOW YOU
THE HARLOT
THE
MYSTERY,
BABYLON THE GREAT"

That which Satan is forming in the midst of this world:



Rev. 17:1-5

As hard as it may be to hear, dear reader,
true biblical-based Christianity is forming The bride of Christ,
but the teachings of Catholicism is forming the harlot of Revelation 17.

THE BRIDE

THE LAMB'S WIFE"



Eph. 5:25-27

As a
Christian,
which do
you want to
inherit,
**THE
BRIDE**
or
**THE
HARLOT?**

THE HARLOT

MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT"



Rev. 17:1-6

**"WHAT AGREEMENT HAS THE TEMPLE OF GOD WITH IDOLS?
FOR YOU ARE THE TEMPLE OF THE LIVING GOD.**

AS GOD HAS SAID:

**...THEREFORE 'COME OUT FROM AMONG THEM AND BE SEPARATE,'
SAYS THE LORD. 'DO NOT TOUCH WHAT IS UNCLEAN, AND I WILL
RECEIVE YOU. I WILL BE A FATHER TO YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE MY
SONS AND DAUGHTERS,' SAYS THE LORD ALMIGHTY.**

**THEREFORE HAVING THESE PROMISES, BELOVED, LET US CLEANSE
OURSELVES FROM ALL FILTHINESS OF THE FLESH AND SPIRIT,
PERFECTING HOLINESS IN THE FEAR OF GOD."**

2 Cor. 6:16-18, 7:1

**"BABYLON THE GREAT... ALL THE NATIONS HAVE DRUNK OF THE WINE
OF THE WRATH OF HER FORNICATION, THE KINGS OF THE EARTH HAVE
COMMITTED FORNICATION WITH HER, AND THE MERCHANTS OF THE
EARTH HAVE BECOME RICH THROUGH THE ABUNDANCE OF HER
LUXURY...'COME OUT OF HER, MY PEOPLE, LEST YOU SHARE IN HER
SINS, AND LEST YOU RECEIVE OF HER PLAGUES. FOR HER SINS HAVE
REACHED TO HEAVEN, AND GOD HAS REMEMBERED HER INIQUITIES.**

**RENDER TO HER JUST AS SHE RENDERED TO YOU, AND REPAY HER
DOUBLE ACCORDING TO HER WORKS; IN THE CUP WHICH SHE HAS
MIXED, MIX DOUBLE FOR HER. IN THE MEASURE THAT SHE GLORIFIED
HERSELF AND LIVED LUXURIOUSLY, IN THE SAME MEASURE GIVE HER
TORMENT AND SORROW; FOR SHE SAYS IN HER HEART, 'I SIT AS
QUEEN, AND AM NO WIDOW, AND WILL NOT SEE SORROW.'**

**THEREFORE HER PLAGUES WILL COME IN ONE DAY -- DEATH AND
MOURNING AND FAMINE. AND SHE WILL BE UTTERLY BURNED WITH
FIRE, FOR STRONG IS THE LORD GOD WHO JUDGES HER.' "**

Rev 18:2-8

THE FALSE PROPHET

OF REVELATION 13:11-18



We have extensively focused upon Revelation 13's depiction of The False Prophet (the papacy). Let us now look at Revelation 17's imagery of the great harlot (counterfeit church) that the False Prophet's doctrines are producing.

"THEN I SAW ANOTHER BEAST COMING UP OUT OF THE EARTH, AND HE HAD TWO HORNS LIKE A LAMB AND SPOKE LIKE A DRAGON. AND HE EXERCISES ALL THE AUTHORITY OF THE FIRST BEAST IN HIS PRESENCE, AND CAUSES THE EARTH AND THOSE WHO DWELL IN IT TO WORSHIP THE FIRST BEAST, WHOSE DEADLY WOUND WAS HEALED. HE PERFORMS GREAT SIGNS, SO THAT HE EVEN MAKES FIRE COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN ON THE EARTH IN THE SIGHT OF MEN. AND HE DECEIVES THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH BY THOSE SIGNS WHICH HE WAS GRANTED TO DO IN THE SIGHT OF THE BEAST, TELLING THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH TO MAKE AN IMAGE TO THE BEAST WHO WAS WOUNDED BY THE SWORD AND LIVED. HE WAS GRANTED POWER TO GIVE BREATH TO THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST, THAT THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST SHOULD BOTH SPEAK AND CAUSE AS MANY AS WOULD NOT WORSHIP THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST TO BE KILLED. HE CAUSES ALL, BOTH SMALL AND GREAT, RICH AND POOR, FREE AND SLAVE, TO RECEIVE A MARK ON THEIR RIGHT HAND OR ON THEIR FOREHEADS, AND THAT NO ONE MAY BUY OR SELL EXCEPT ONE WHO HAS THE MARK OR THE NAME OF THE BEAST, OR THE NUMBER OF HIS NAME. HERE IS WISDOM. LET HIM WHO HAS UNDERSTANDING CALCULATE THE NUMBER OF THE BEAST, FOR IT IS THE NUMBER OF A MAN: HIS NUMBER IS 666."

THE GREAT HARLOT

OF REVELATION 17-18



"COME, I WILL SHOW YOU THE JUDGMENT OF THE GREAT HARLOT WHO SITS ON MANY WATERS, WITH WHOM THE KINGS OF THE EARTH COMMITTED FORNICATION, AND THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH WERE MADE DRUNK WITH THE WINE OF HER FORNICATION." SO HE CARRIED ME AWAY IN THE SPIRIT INTO THE WILDERNESS. AND I SAW A WOMAN SITTING ON A SCARLET BEAST WHICH WAS FULL OF NAMES OF BLASPHEMY, HAVING SEVEN HEADS AND TEN HORNS. THE WOMAN WAS ARRAYED IN PURPLE AND SCARLET, AND ADORNED WITH GOLD AND PRECIOUS STONES AND PEARLS, HAVING IN HER HAND A GOLDEN CUP FULL OF ABOMINATIONS AND THE FILTHINESS OF HER FORNICATION. AND ON HER FOREHEAD A NAME WAS WRITTEN: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. I SAW THE WOMAN, DRUNK WITH THE BLOOD OF THE SAINTS AND WITH THE BLOOD OF THE MARTYRS OF JESUS... I WILL TELL YOU THE MYSTERY OF THE WOMAN ... 'HERE IS THE MIND WHICH HAS WISDOM: THE SEVEN HEADS ARE SEVEN MOUNTAINS ON WHICH THE WOMAN SITS.' THEN HE SAID TO ME, 'THE WATERS WHICH YOU SAW, WHERE THE HARLOT SITS, ARE PEOPLES, MULTITUDES, NATIONS AND TONGUES... AND THE WOMAN WHOM YOU SAW IS THAT GREAT CITY WHICH REIGNS OVER THE KINGS OF THE EARTH.' " Rev. 17 excerpts

"COME, I WILL SHOW YOU THE JUDGMENT OF THE GREAT HARLOT WHO SITS ON MANY WATERS, WITH WHOM THE KINGS OF THE EARTH COMMITTED FORNICATION, AND THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH WERE MADE DRUNK WITH THE WINE OF HER FORNICATION." SO HE CARRIED ME AWAY IN THE SPIRIT INTO THE WILDERNESS. AND I SAW A WOMAN SITTING ON A SCARLET BEAST WHICH WAS FULL OF NAMES OF BLASPHEMY, HAVING SEVEN HEADS AND TEN HORNS. THE WOMAN WAS ARRAYED IN PURPLE AND SCARLET, AND ADORNED WITH GOLD AND PRECIOUS STONES AND PEARLS, HAVING IN HER HAND A GOLDEN CUP FULL OF ABOMINATIONS AND THE FILTHINESS OF HER FORNICATION.

THE GREAT HARLOT

OF REVELATION 17



AND ON HER FOREHEAD A NAME WAS WRITTEN: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. I SAW THE WOMAN, DRUNK WITH THE BLOOD OF THE SAINTS AND WITH THE BLOOD OF THE MARTYRS OF JESUS... I WILL TELL YOU THE MYSTERY OF THE WOMAN ... 'HERE IS THE MIND WHICH HAS WISDOM: THE SEVEN HEADS ARE SEVEN MOUNTAINS ON WHICH THE WOMAN SITS.' THEN HE SAID TO ME, 'THE WATERS WHICH YOU SAW, WHERE THE HARLOT SITS, ARE PEOPLES, MULTITUDES, NATIONS AND TONGUES... AND THE WOMAN WHOM YOU SAW IS THAT GREAT CITY WHICH REIGNS OVER THE KINGS OF THE EARTH.' "

Rev. 17 excerpts

Defenders of the Catholic Church attempt to argue against this vivid picture of Catholicism by stating that this is a prophetic depiction of the SECULAR Roman Empire that persecuted the church. Not so!

You may remember earlier I showed you this diagram of the
THREE SPIRITUAL WOMEN
that are depicted in the Book of Revelation:

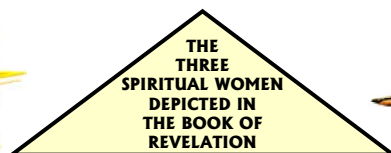
ISRAEL AS THE SUN- CLOTHED WOMAN



THE CHURCH AS THE BRIDE OF CHRIST



THE GREAT HARLOT, MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT

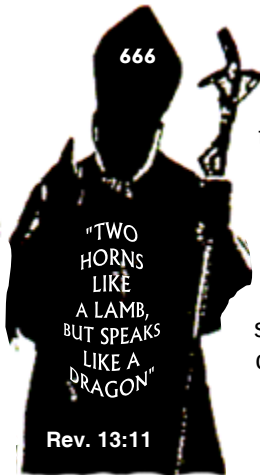


This is a trinity of revelation. All three of these images picture spiritually. Two portray Israel vs. the church of Jesus Christ. The remaining image is also spiritual. It is Roman, but not the secular one that Catholicism claims it to represent. This is a prophetic depiction of what God views as the great harlot (anti-church).

This is important:

THE FALSE PROPHET

OF REVELATION 13:11-18



PRODUCES

THE GREAT HARLOT

OF REVELATION 17-18



This is a satanic counterfeit church that is the product of the false teachings, the purposeful "empty deceit" and "tradition of men" producing a substitute for the true church that the Word of God is to bring forth, namely, the bride of Christ.

We are going to look at this prophetic picture given to us in this 17th Chapter of Revelation. There is identifiable imagery in these statements that clearly marks the Roman Catholic Church as being this great harlot. This word, "harlot" is severe – no question! However it is God who chooses it to describe this religious fraud masquerading as "the only true church of Jesus Christ on earth."

When you look up the meaning of the Hebrew or Greek word for "harlot or whore," you will find its meaning summarized as:

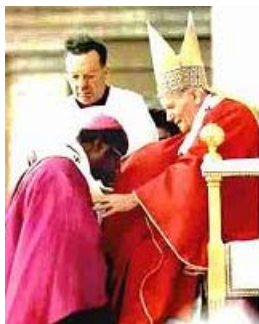
"UNFAITHFUL TO GOD - GIVEN TO IDOLS"

I believe I have given you sufficient evidence so far to be able to say that this phrase is a terse synopsis of the Roman Catholic Church. It is indeed an organization "unfaithful to God and given to idols."

When John wrote the 17th Chapter of Revelation it was all PROPHETIC in content. Now nearly 2,000 years later we can see that some of what John saw prophetically is now HISTORICAL fact. It is this historical evidence that proves that John was describing something that was not yet in existence. He was describing things that can now be viewed historically and applied to no other identity on earth than the Roman Catholic Church. Let us look at the evidence:

**“THE WOMAN WAS ARRAYED IN PURPLE AND SCARLET,
AND ADORNED WITH GOLD
AND PRECIOUS STONES AND PEARLS...”**

Rev. 17:4a



This verse in Revelation 17:4a is a prophetic snapshot of what you see on the previous page. This is how this harlot church is going to appear outwardly. The harlot will be clothed in purple and scarlet. There was no such church in John's day in spite of the papacy's claim of Peter being the first Pope. This verse is purely prophetic insight into what we can now view as a historical fact as depicted on the previous page in full color. Catholicism is the ONLY church known for its prevalent use of robes of "purple and scarlet."

Catholic defenders of the use of purple and scarlet will quickly point out that the priesthood of Aaron used purple, scarlet in its robes. (when advantageous, they do quote Scripture) However, the Scriptures actually say it was a combined mixture of "...gold, and blue and purple and scarlet THREAD (not robes)...artistically woven" (Ex. 28:5-6).

As to the color of the robes Aaron wore, Scripture says, "You shall make the robe...all of blue" (Ex.28:31). Blue is not mentioned in Revelation 17's description of the great harlot – only purple and scarlet.

Why no blue? Because blue, the predominant color of Aaron's robes, depict a reminder of keeping God's commandments (Num.15:38-39), something that Catholicism places no importance upon. Their traditions always receive preeminence over God's commandments.

A point could be made that Aaron was covered with 12 precious stones and even that he wore a gold chain to hold the breastplate in place. However, the point that is important to make here is that New Testament Christianity is not patterned after the priesthood of Aaron. This is a moot point. There is a total absence in the Word of God of ANY outward garb appointed for the elders of the church of Jesus Christ. Put a typical Protestant Pastor in a lineup with a bunch of businessmen and you will not be able to pick him out from the crowd. All the criteria for a biblical elder centers upon his character – not his garb (Titus 1:5-9, 1Tim. 3:1-7). No clerical collars are found in the early church, no emphasis upon outward apparel is given.



Rev. 17: 4a vividly describes Catholicism's pompous parade of "gold, precious stones, pearls, purple and scarlet" such as displayed in these two examples.

This is NOT biblical Christianity!



**“...ADORNED WITH GOLD
AND PRECIOUS STONES AND PEARLS,
HAVING IN HER HAND A GOLDEN CUP
FULL OF ABOMINATIONS...”**

Rev. 17:4b

This is another prophetic snapshot John is given of a distinguishing mark that identifies who is the great harlot of Mystery Babylon. Only the Catholic Church uses such a golden cup encrusted with precious stones.

However, the imagery is even more plain when you examine some of the incredible depictions that Catholicism itself has created pertaining to this golden cup. Consider how they advertise the centrality of their golden cup. It is portrayed exactly as this prophetic Scripture foretells, “a woman holding a golden cup.” Such imagery permeates its statues, coinage and paintings hanging throughout the Vatican. Here are a few examples from: <http://biblelight.net/vatican.htm>



Five hundred diamonds encrust this golden chalice of John Paul II. It was first used by Pius IX in 1854, at the special Mass proclaiming the Immaculate Conception of Mary.



“Virgin Mary and the golden cup”



Pope Paul VI
- 1963

**There are
multitudes of
this kind of
portrayal by
Catholicism
of itself as
“a woman with
a golden cup.”
It is UNIQUE
to Catholicism!**



Gaetano Gandolfi 1774.
Vatican collection

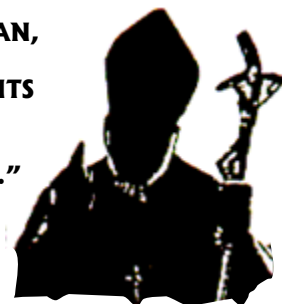


From a photo by G. Vasari.



**“...AND I SAW THE WOMAN,
DRUNK WITH
THE BLOOD OF THE SAINTS
AND WITH
THE BLOOD OF
THE MARTYRS OF JESUS.”**

Rev. 17:6



**MARTYRDOM OF THE CHURCH
BY THE SECULAR
“PONTIFEX MAXIMUS”**

(67 A.D to 303 A.D.)

**MARTYRDOM OF THE CHURCH
BY THE RELIGIOUS
“PONTIFEX MAXIMUS”**

(1300 A.D to 1600 A.D.)

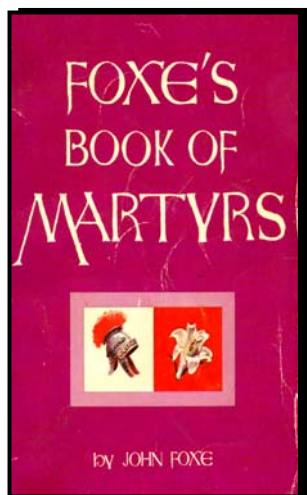
At the time John wrote this next prophetic snapshot of the great harlot (Mystery Babylon), he could easily have guessed that this prophecy spoke of the present Roman Empire and its diabolical despot, Emperor Nero (Pontifex Maximus) who was systematically slaying Christians for his perverted pleasure. So, likewise, did the sequel of Pontifex Maximus's of the Roman Empire after him.

However John would have been oblivious to the fact that this prophecy would ALSO apply to a religious set of Pontifex Maximus's belonging to the Roman Catholic Church, namely the papacy, who would for three-hundred years persecute and martyr the true church of Jesus Christ.

If you don't believe this could possibly be true then you need to purchase a copy of this (still in print) well-documented work first published in 1563 under the title “The Acts and Monuments of These Latter and Perilous Days.”

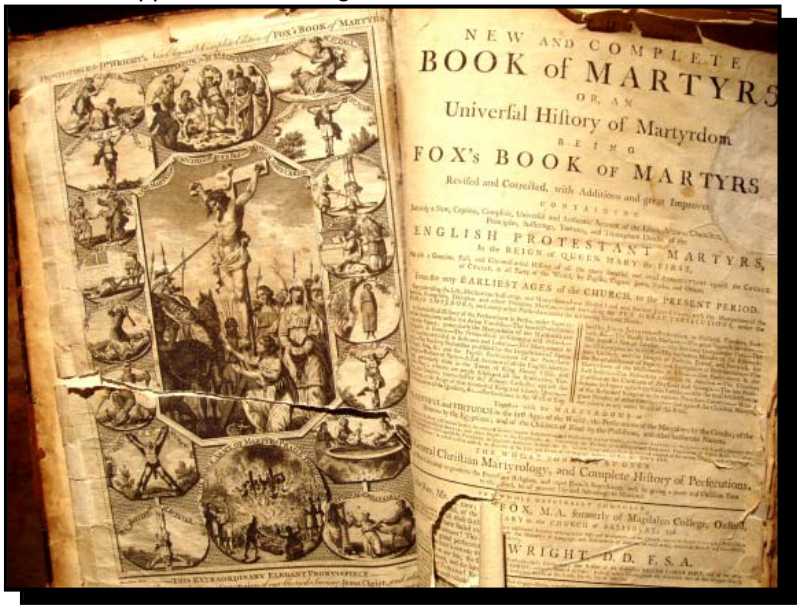
(Google in “Foxye’s Book of Martyrs” and you can read this book online.)

Keep in mind that this book only deals with a SEGMENT of Roman Catholicism's persecution and murder of the true church of Jesus Christ. Foxye's Book of Martyrs deals with the history of the brutal persecution of the true church of Jesus Christ in England. Such debauchery was also carried out throughout all of Europe by the iron rule of the papacy as the new Pontifex Maximus.



A good friend of mine bought this very old 1784 illustrated edition of “Foxe’s Book of Martyrs” for me when we were in England together. The graphics were done from hand-etched copper plates. Amazing detail for a book printed in 1784!

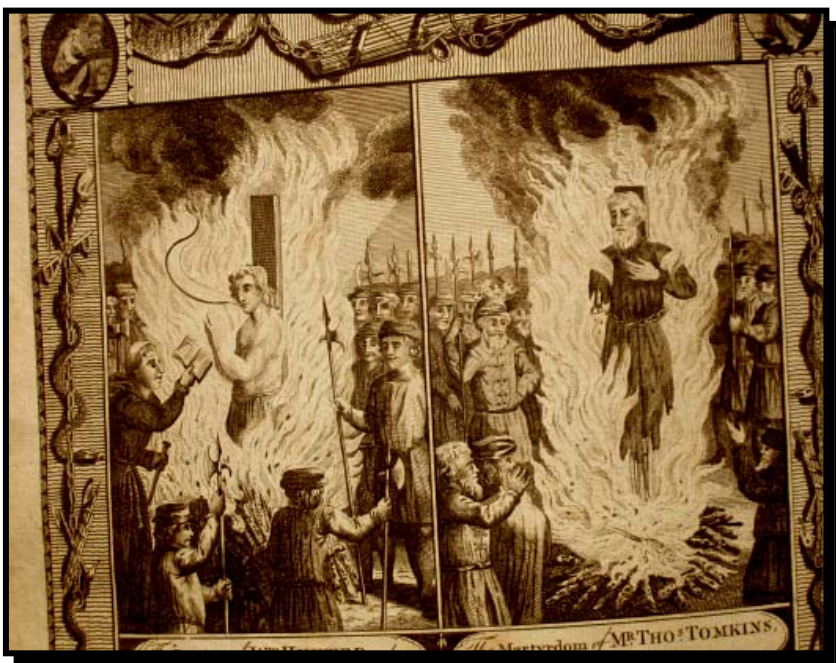
On the next few pages I have printed out some of these etchings to graphically illustrate for you what the papacy historically has done to those who oppose its teachings:





**“...AND I SAW THE WOMAN,
DRUNK WITH THE BLOOD OF THE SAINTS
AND WITH THE BLOOD OF THE MARTYRS OF JESUS.”**

Rev. 17:6





**“...AND I SAW THE WOMAN,
DRUNK WITH THE BLOOD OF THE SAINTS
AND WITH THE BLOOD OF THE MARTYRS OF JESUS.”**

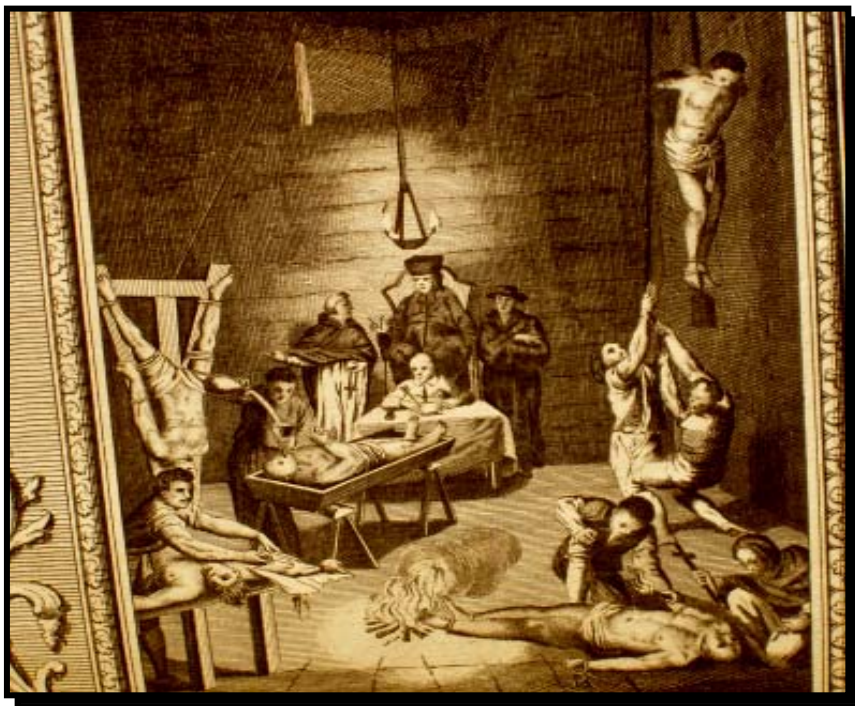
Rev. 17:6





**“...AND I SAW THE WOMAN,
DRUNK WITH THE BLOOD OF THE SAINTS
AND WITH THE BLOOD OF THE MARTYRS OF JESUS.”**

Rev. 17:6

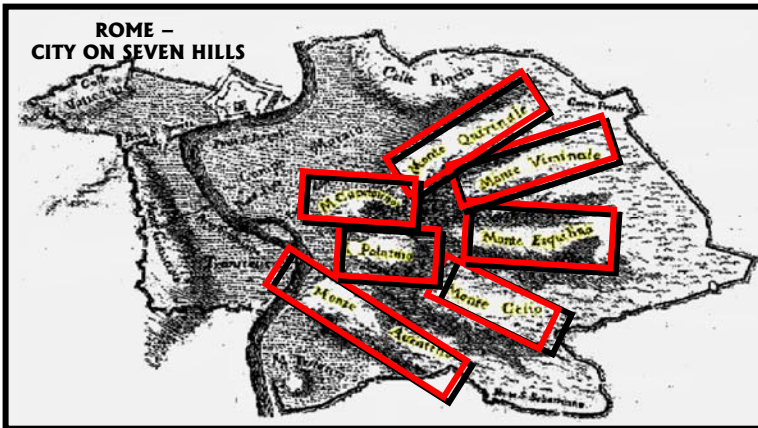


“COME, I WILL SHOW YOU THE JUDGMENT OF THE GREAT HARLOT WHO SITS ON MANY WATERS...AND THE WATERS WHICH YOU SAW, WHERE THE HARLOT SITS, ARE PEOPLES, MULTITUDES, NATIONS AND TONGUES...HERE IS THE MIND THAT HAS WISDOM: THE SEVEN HEADS ARE SEVEN MOUNTAINS ON WHICH THE WOMAN SITS...AND THE WOMAN WHOM YOU SAW IS THAT GREAT CITY WHICH REIGNS OVER THE KINGS OF THE EARTH.”

Rev. 17:6,15,18

Again, we must keep in mind that John is recording prophecy – things not yet seen – things which are future. Nearly 2,000 years have passed since these words were recorded. Therefore, we are able to look back over history’s records and see if we can determine what it was that John was recording as future events in his day, but are now perhaps historical events in our day.

You need not look any further than the Roman Catholic Church that rules over the kings of the earth from a great city, known for having seven mountains. Rome is that great city, headquarters of the Roman Catholic Church. Rome is well known as the ONLY city of seven hills (seven mountains.) These are the Capitoline, Quirinal, Viminal, Esquiline, Caelian (Coelian/Celio), Aventine and Palatine, highlighted in boxes below:



Catholic defenders will quickly point out that the Vatican does not sit on any of the seven hills of Rome. Moot point! The prophecy is describing “that great city” where the great harlot is located. The Vatican has been *within* the walls and city limits of Rome since the middle of the 9th century. Catholicism has long bragged about their fabricated fable of the seat of Christianity being founded by the apostle Peter and centered in the city of Rome. John’s prophecy tells us that Rome is the seat of the great harlot – that great city - Mystery Babylon.

We need only to allow one of Catholicism’s “infallible Popes” to put in his own words how the Roman Catholic Church is fulfilling John’s prophetic depiction of Rome as that city:

“...AND THE WOMAN WHOM YOU SAW IS THAT GREAT CITY WHICH REIGNS OVER THE KINGS OF THE EARTH” Rev. 17:18

“... the hand of God, who guides the course of history, has set down the Chair of His Vicar on earth, in this city of Rome which, from being the capital of the wonderful Roman Empire, was made by Him the capital of the whole world, because He made it the seat of a sovereignty which, since it extends beyond the confines of nations and states, embraces within itself all the peoples of the whole world. The very origin and divine nature of this sovereignty demands, the inviolable rights of conscience of millions of the faithful of the whole world demand that this sacred sovereignty must not be, neither must it ever appear to be, subject to any human authority or law whatsoever, even though that law be one which proclaims certain guaranties for the liberty of the Roman Pontiff. Pope Pius XI, Encyclical Letter [UBI ARCANO DEI CONSILIO](#) (On the Peace of Christ in the Kingdom of Christ), December 23, 1922.

Consider this final unique mark John prophesies of the marriage of

CHURCH **and** **STATE**

“...THE GREAT HARLOT WHO SITS ON MANY WATERS...AND THE WATERS WHICH YOU SAW, WHERE THE HARLOT SITS, ARE PEOPLES, MULTITUDES, NATIONS AND TONGUES...”
Rev. 17: 1,15

What “church” other than Roman Catholic Church has one central location (Rome) as its seat of government, and one head (the papacy) that rules over a multitude of peoples throughout the whole world, in nearly every country on earth, countless numbers of people all speaking different languages and living in different countries?

“...THE GREAT HARLOT... WITH WHOM THE KINGS OF THE EARTH COMMITTED FORNICATION...THE WOMAN ...THAT GREAT CITY WHICH REIGNS OVER THE KINGS OF THE EARTH.”
Rev. 17:1,18

What “church” other than Roman Catholic Church has its own diplomatic embassies located throughout many countries in the world? What religious institution other than the Roman Catholic Church is recognized throughout the world by the “kings of the earth” as a sovereign state in addition to being a church?

There is one other prophetic statement that the apostle John makes about the great harlot which we know now to be none other than the Roman Catholic Church. This statement cannot be viewed as historical since the remaining statements are yet an unfulfilled prophecy containing the final destiny of this counterfeit Christian church:



“...AND THE TEN HORNS WHICH YOU SAW ON THE BEAST, THESE WILL HATE THE HARLOT, MAKE HER DESOLATE AND NAKED, EAT HER FLESH AND BURN HER WITH FIRE. FOR GOD HAS PUT IT INTO THEIR HEARTS TO FULFILL HIS PURPOSE, TO BE OF ONE MIND, AND TO GIVE THEIR KINGDOM TO THE BEAST, UNTIL THE WORDS OF GOD ARE FULFILLED.”

Rev. 17:16-17

Considering the final fate of this counterfeit church of Jesus Christ, will you not, oh Catholic believer, heed the words of Jesus Christ:



“COME OUT FROM AMONG HER, MY PEOPLE, LEST YOU SHARE IN HER SINS, AND LEST YOU RECEIVE OF HER PLAGUES.



FOR HER SINS HAVE REACHED TO HEAVEN, AND GOD HAS REMEMBERED HER INIQUITIES. RENDER TO HER JUST AS SHE HAS RENDERED TO YOU, AND REPAY HER DOUBLE ACCORDING TO HER WORKS; IN THE CUP SHE HAS MIXED, MIX FOR HER DOUBLE. IN THE MEASURE THAT SHE HAS GLORIFIED HERSELF AND LIVED LUXURIOUSLY, IN THE SAME MEASURE GIVE HER TORMENT AND SORROW, FOR SHE SAYS IN HER HEART, ‘I SIT AS QUEEN, AND NO WIDOW, AND WILL SEE NO SORROW.’ THEREFORE HER PLAGUES WILL COME IN ONE DAY – DEATH AND MOURNING AND FAMINE. AND SHE WILL BE BURNED WITH FIRE, FOR STRONG IS THE LORD GOD WHO JUDGES HER.”

Rev. 18:4-8

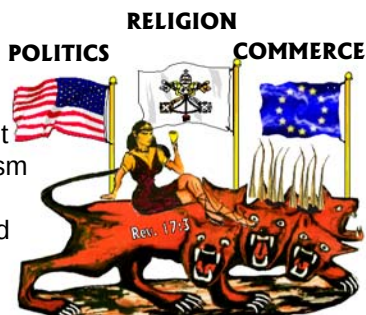
**MYSTERY BABYLON IS ROMAN TO THE CORE...
IT IS THIS COMMON DENOMINATOR THAT LINKS AMERICA,
CATHOLICISM AND THE EUROPEAN UNION TOGETHER
AS ONE IDENTITY NAMELY, MYSTERY BABYLON.**

CHAPTER THREE

THE EUROPEAN UNION: THE COMMERCIAL LEG OF MYSTERY BABYLON

**WE MUST EXPECT THAT
MYSTERY BABYLON
WILL BE A CLEVER DECEPTION
OF EVIL DISGUISED AS GOOD.**

In Chapter One we found this statement to be true of America. It was also a truism of the Roman Catholic Church as we determined in Chapter Two. Will we find it also to be true of this Roman-based commercial leg of Mystery Babylon?



Winston Churchill

"I wish to speak to you today about the tragedy of Europe. This noble continent is the origin of most of the culture, the arts, philosophy and science, both of ancient and modern times.

If Europe was once united in the sharing of its common inheritance, there would be no limit to the happiness, the prosperity and the glory.

We must create the European family, the United States of Europe."

A noble speech, and a prophetic one, for the Book of Revelation does indeed predict that ten of Europe's kingdoms, after much frustration in trying to form that desired United States of Europe, will in the final days, choose to join their still kingless kingdoms with that of the United States of America in order to reign with, and under, the protection of the might of the world's only superpower:

**"AND THE TEN HORNS WHICH YOU SAW ARE TEN KINGS
WHO HAVE RECEIVED NO KINGDOM AS YET, BUT THEY RECEIVE
AUTHORITY FOR ONE HOUR AS KINGS WITH THE BEAST.
THESE ARE OF ONE MIND, AND THEY WILL GIVE THEIR POWER
AND AUTHORITY TO THE BEAST...FOR GOD HAS PUT IT INTO THEIR
HEARTS TO FULFILL HIS PURPOSE, TO BE OF ONE MIND,
AND TO GIVE THEIR KINGDOM TO THE BEAST,
UNTIL THE WORDS OF GOD ARE FULFILLED."**

Rev. 17:12-17

I believe it is needful to stress the point that it is GOD who is orchestrating the oneness of mind that will take place from within the confines of these ten kings (horn kingdoms). They have a twofold, God-given, destiny to perform:

**1. THEY JOIN THEMSELVES
TO THE BEAST:**

**"AND
THE TEN HORNS
WHICH YOU SAW ARE
TEN KINGS
WHO HAVE RECEIVED
NO KINGDOM AS YET,
BUT THEY RECEIVE AUTHORITY FOR
ONE HOUR AS KINGS WITH THE
BEAST. THESE ARE OF ONE MIND,
AND THEY WILL GIVE THEIR POWER
AND AUTHORITY TO THE
BEAST...FOR GOD HAS PUT IT INTO
THEIR HEARTS TO FULFILL HIS
PURPOSE, TO BE OF ONE MIND,
AND TO GIVE THEIR KINGDOM TO
THE BEAST, UNTIL THE WORDS OF
GOD ARE FULFILLED."**

Rev. 17:12-17



**2. THEY DESTROY
THE HARLOT:**

**"AND
THE TEN HORNS WHICH
YOU SAW
ON THE BEAST,
THESE WILL
HATE THE HARLOT,
MAKE HER DESOLATE
AND NAKED,
EAT HER FLESH,
AND BURN HER
WITH FIRE.
FOR GOD
HAS PUT IT
INTO THEIR HEARTS TO
FULFILL
HIS PURPOSE..."**

Rev. 17:16,17

These are the two key purposes God has ordained for the ten horns in becoming part of the beast: First to unify all evil into one identity, and then to destroy that evil from within. How was the ancient Roman Empire destroyed? By corruption from within. In fact, the evil Emperor Nero set Rome afire and then blamed the Christians for it. There is great irony (and justice) in the fact that God will use these ten kings (horns) of Europe to eventually destroy Europe's Roman Catholic Church! (the harlot)! They will burn her with fire. The great inquisition that Catholicism placed on all of Europe in exalting itself as the "only true expression of Christianity" was often by means of burning (those opposed) with fire. The harlot of Catholicism will reap FROM others what she has sown TO others:

**"...RENDER TO HER JUST AS SHE HAS RENDERED TO YOU,
AND REPAY HER DOUBLE ACCORDING TO HER WORKS;
IN THE CUP SHE HAS MIXED, MIX FOR HER DOUBLE.
IN THE MEASURE THAT SHE HAS GLORIFIED HERSELF AND
LIVED LUXURIOUSLY,
IN THE SAME MEASURE GIVE HER TORMENT AND
SORROW...THEREFORE HER PLAGUES WILL COME IN ONE DAY –
DEATH AND MOURNING AND FAMINE.
AND SHE WILL BE BURNED WITH FIRE,
FOR STRONG IS THE LORD GOD WHO JUDGES HER."**

Rev. 18:4-8

**"DO NOT BE DECEIVED, GOD IS NOT MOCKED;
FOR WHATEVER A MAN SOWS, THAT HE WILL ALSO REAP.
FOR HE WHO SOWS TO HIS FLESH
WILL OF THE FLESH REAP CORRUPTION..."**

Gal. 6:7-8

Why do I state as a matter of fact that these are kings (countries) based in Europe? Because of what we looked at earlier from the prophet Daniel pertaining to the interaction of the beast with three of the ten horns. Let us refresh our minds from pages 107-112:

"AFTER THIS I SAW IN THE NIGHT VISIONS, AND BEHOLD, A FOURTH BEAST, DREADFUL AND TERRIBLE, EXCEEDINGLY STRONG. IT HAD HUGE IRON TEETH; IT WAS DEVOURING, BREAKING IN PIECES, AND TRAMPLING THE RESIDUE WITH ITS FEET. IT WAS DIFFERENT FROM ALL THE BEASTS THAT WERE BEFORE IT, AND IT HAD TEN HORNS. I WAS CONSIDERING THE HORNS, AND THERE WAS ANOTHER HORN, A LITTLE ONE, COMING UP AMONG THEM, BEFORE WHOM THREE OF THE FIRST HORNS WERE PLUCKED OUT BY THE ROOTS..."

Dan. 7:7-8

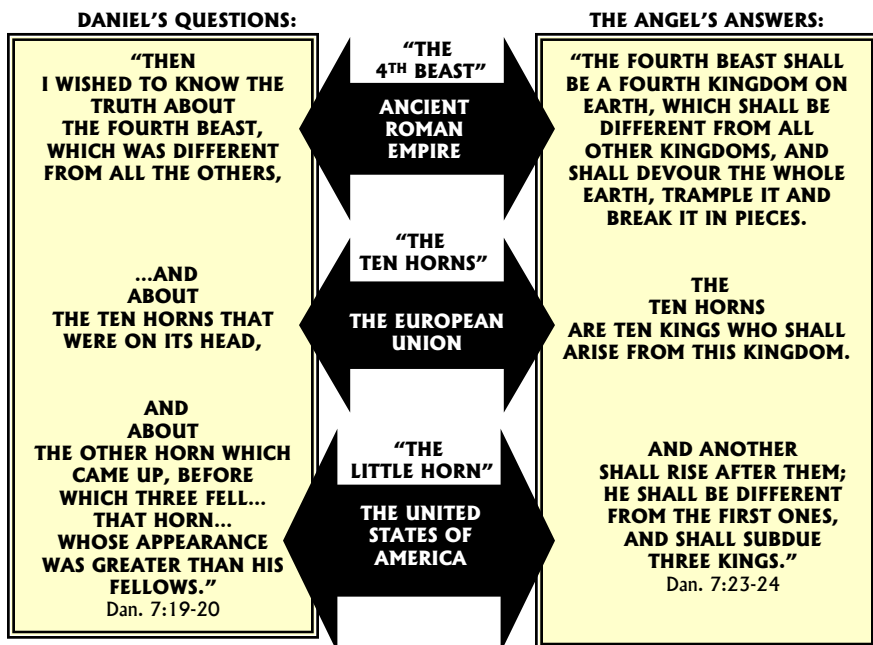
We saw that the little horn of Daniel described the INFANT beginnings of the beast America while Revelation describes the END of this beast nation. The little horn is a historical fact about America and its early interactions with three of the ten horns. This little horn came up from among the ten horns and then, being greater in appearance than his fellows, he plucks up three of the ten horns by the roots. The paradox is that although three of the horns were plucked up by the roots, we still have ten horns remaining on the beast in Revelation 17! How can you pluck up three and still have ten? Infant America (the little horn) defeated England in the Revolutionary War and formed this nation out of its colonies.

"THEN I WISHED TO KNOW THE TRUTH ABOUT THE FOURTH BEAST, WHICH WAS DIFFERENT FROM ALL THE OTHERS, EXCEEDINGLY DREADFUL, WITH ITS TEETH OF IRON AND ITS NAILS OF BRONZE, WHICH DEVoured, BROKE IN PIECES, AND TRAMPLED THE RESIDUE WITH ITS FEET; AND ABOUT THE TEN HORNS THAT WERE ON ITS HEAD, AND ABOUT THE OTHER HORN WHICH CAME UP, BEFORE WHICH THREE FELL, NAMELY, THAT HORN WHICH HAD EYES AND A MOUTH WHICH SPOKE POMPOUS WORDS, WHOSE APPEARANCE WAS GREATER THAN HIS FELLOWS."

Dan. 7:19-20

Thereby England was plucked up by the roots from its colonial aspirations. Likewise little (horn) America defeated Spain and plucked her up by the roots in the Spanish War. America then turned to France's land holdings in this country and bought them out while Napoleon was at war in Europe. They, too, had their colonial roots plucked up. All three horns were plucked up by the little horn and yet these three horns still exist as part of the last-day ten horns that will eventually give their power to the beast (America) and reign with it for a short time! France, England and Spain are three of the key European nations that form the Western leg's five toes of the prophesied revived Roman Empire. It is because of the prophetic tie of these three nations to the beast that I believe the ten horns will come out of what is presently called the European Union.

Ponder once again this prophetic sequence from Daniel Chapter 7:



The prophetic sequence of events above is proof-positive that the European Union will produce Daniel's prophesied ten horns. Why so? Because:

"THE TEN HORNS ARE TEN KINGS WHO SHALL ARISE FROM THIS (ancient Roman) KINGDOM."
Dan. 7:24

Daniel is being shown the original Roman Empire (fourth beast) that would conquer the whole world. It did so under its 12 Caesars. Then he is shown the ten horns that shall come from within the geographical borders of this original Roman Empire. They shall become the ten horns on the head of the beast (Rev. 17:12-13) in the last days. Lastly, Daniel is shown the interaction of another little horn that will come up from within the ten. Infant America was birthed by the colonization of England, France and Spain. This little horn will be greater in appearance than its fellows (the three horns/kings that it overthrows). Historically England, France and Spain's attempt to colonize America ended as they were plucked up by their roots by infant America. The little horn subdues three kings. Notice the little horn does not destroy them completely for they must still be part of the ten horns that give their power to the beast and reign with it as kings (Rev.17:12-13). These three horns are plucked up by their roots out of America, but still exist in Europe and will be active in prophecy with the beast once again as part of the ten kings who give their power to the beast.



Both Revelation 17 and Daniel 7 describe the ten horns (ten kingdoms) that will make up the revived Roman Empire (the commerce division) in Europe. Daniel's statue implies that we should look for five Western and five Eastern toes (horns). I believe the Western leg's five toes is complete, three of which are the original three kingdoms that Daniel's little horn (America) plucked out by its roots – England, France and Spain. The other two are Italy and Germany.

The above map of the original Roman Empire compared with the one below of the present 27 member European Union will show you that most of the present members of the E.U. fall within the original boundaries of the Roman Empire in its heyday. Yes, there are others outside the borders of the ancient Roman Empire. However, it is only ten of these nations that will give their power and authority to the beast.





The Western leg's five toes of this revived Roman Empire are in place:

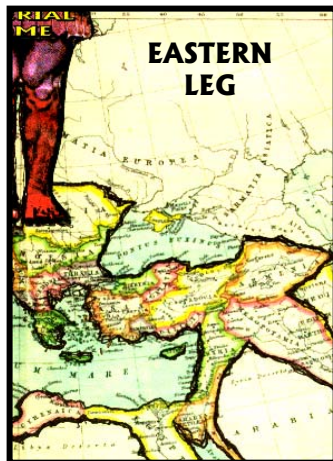
1. ENGLAND
2. FRANCE
3. SPAIN
4. ITALY
5. GERMANY

However, something cataclysmic must be in store for the "union" of the European Union to fulfill God's mandate:

"AND THE TEN HORNS WHICH YOU SAW ON THE BEAST, THESE WILL HATE THE HARLOT, MAKE HER DESOLATE AND NAKED, EAT HER FLESH, AND BURN HER WITH FIRE. FOR GOD HAS PUT IT INTO THEIR HEARTS TO FULFILL HIS PURPOSE..."
Rev. 17:16-17

I say cataclysmic simply because of the fact that presently three of those five countries are primarily devout Catholic; France, Spain and of course, Italy. The issue, or issues, that bring about this intense hatred of the harlot by the ten horns is not revealed in Scripture, but be assured it is going to happen because it is God who is orchestrating these events to fulfill His purpose of judging the harlot.

At the writing of this book (2007), we are on the verge of seeing the Eastern leg's five toes beginning to be formed. Turkey, a secular Muslim state, may be the next key player to be added to this prophetic scenario. At this point we can only speculate since God has not chosen to reveal the identities of the nations that will be used to fulfill God's end-time plan:



"AND THE TEN HORNS... ARE TEN KINGS WHO HAVE RECEIVED NO KINGDOM AS YET, BUT THEY RECEIVE AUTHORITY FOR ONE HOUR AS KINGS WITH THE BEAST.

THESE ARE OF ONE MIND, AND THEY WILL GIVE THEIR POWER AND AUTHORITY TO THE BEAST...FOR GOD HAS PUT IT INTO THEIR HEARTS TO FULFILL HIS PURPOSE, TO BE OF ONE MIND, AND TO GIVE THEIR KINGDOM TO THE BEAST, UNTIL THE WORDS OF GOD ARE FULFILLED."

Rev. 17:12-17

Let me give you a brief history of the founding of the European Union. At the writing of this book (2007), the European Union celebrates its 50th anniversary. With Catholicism (the religious leg of Mystery Babylon) being 1,707 years old (from 300 A.D.), and America (the political leg of Mystery Babylon) being 231 years old (as of 2007), the European Union (the commercial leg of Mystery Babylon) is the baby of the bunch at just 50 years old.

Perhaps this wishful speech of Winston Churchill in the late forties was the catalyst in forming what is now called the European Union:



"I wish to speak to you today about the tragedy of Europe. This noble continent is the origin of most of the culture, the arts, philosophy and science, both of ancient and modern times.

If Europe was once united in the sharing of its common inheritance, there would be no limit to the happiness, the prosperity and the glory. We must create the European family, the United States of Europe."

On May 9, 1950, French Foreign Minister Robert Schuman made a proclamation which led to the creation of what is now the 27-member European Union:

"World peace cannot be safeguarded without the making of creative efforts proportionate to the dangers which threaten it.

The contribution which an organized and living Europe can bring to civilization is indispensable to the maintenance of peaceful relations. In taking upon herself for more than 20 years the role of champion of a united Europe, France has always had as her essential aim the service of peace. A united Europe was not achieved and we had war. Europe will not be made all at once, or according to a single plan. It will be built through concrete achievements which first create a de facto solidarity. The coming together of the nations of Europe requires the elimination of the age-old opposition of France and Germany.

Any action taken must in the first place concern these two countries.

With this aim in view, the French Government proposes that action be taken immediately on one limited but decisive point.

It proposes that Franco-German production of coal and steel as a whole be placed under a common High Authority, within the framework of an organization open to the participation of the other countries of Europe. The pooling of coal and steel production should immediately provide for the setting up of common foundations for economic development as a first step in the federation of Europe, and will change the destinies of those regions which have long been devoted to the manufacture of munitions of war, of which they have been the most constant victims.

The solidarity in production thus established will make it plain that any war between France and Germany becomes not merely unthinkable, but materially impossible. The setting up of this powerful productive unit, open to all countries willing to take part and bound ultimately to provide all the member countries with the basic elements of industrial production on the same terms, will lay a true foundation for their economic unification. This production will be offered to the world as a whole without distinction or exception, with the aim of contributing to raising living standards and to promoting peaceful achievements. ...

In this way, there will be realized simply and speedily that fusion of interest which is indispensable to the establishment of a common economic system; it may be the haven from which may grow a wider and deeper community between countries long opposed to one another by sanguinary divisions. By pooling basic production and by instituting a new High Authority, whose decisions will bind France, Germany and other member countries, this proposal will lead to the realization of the first concrete foundation of a European federation indispensable to the preservation of peace. The task with which this common High Authority will be charged will be that of securing in the shortest possible time the modernization of production and the improvement of its quality; the supply of coal and steel on identical terms to the French and German markets, as well as to the markets of other member countries; the development in common of exports to other countries; the equalization and improvement of the living conditions of workers in these industries. The common High Authority entrusted with the management of the scheme will be composed of independent persons appointed by the governments, giving equal representation. A chairman will be chosen by common agreement between the governments. The Authority's decisions will be enforceable in France, Germany and other member countries...." (end of quote)

http://europa.eu/abc/symbols/9-may/decl_en.htm

May 9th is now celebrated as Europe Day by the European Union due to this foundational speech by the French Foreign Minister Robert Schuman. His speech laid the necessary foundation for an economic kingdom as the means to eliminate war in Europe. Whoever would control basic necessities such as coal and steel would be able to control the ability to prohibit fueling a war machine. This was the founding philosophy upon which the European union would be built. Here is another of the EU's prophetic posters →



Schuman, as well as Winston Churchill, realized the dilemma that Europe faced; it was a continent filled with diverse nations, different cultures that have bitterly fought each other for centuries. The cure? Form a European Economic Community.



The treaty establishing the European Coal and Steel Community (ECSC) which was signed on 18 April 1951 in Paris, entered into force on 23 July 1952 and expired on 23 July 2002

M:\EUROPA - The EU at a glance –European treaties.mht

“The Treaty of Rome, establishing the European Economic Community (EEC), signed in Rome on 25 March 1957, and entered into force on 1 January 1958. The Treaty establishing the European Atomic Energy Community (Euratom) was signed at the same time and the two are therefore jointly known as the Treaties of Rome.



In 1957 the six members of the ECSC formed the European Economic Community (EEC) and began the process of developing a common market for goods and services. The Treaties of Rome, signed in March 1957, created the EEC and the European Atomic Energy Community.

(Let me inject the fact that this third leg, the commercial division of what is to become Mystery Babylon, has significant Roman roots. Not only does the majority of its present 27 members sit geographically on the borders of the ancient Roman Empire, but its foundational treaty is called, “The Treaty of Rome” having been ceremoniously signed in the city of Rome!)

Since 1957, the EEC has seen five stages of enlargement, and now brings together 27 countries in what is known as the European Union (EU). Denmark, Ireland and the United Kingdom joined in 1973; Greece in 1981; Portugal and Spain in 1986; Austria, Finland and Sweden in 1995; Cyprus, the Czech Republic, Estonia, Hungary, Latvia, Lithuania, Malta, Poland, Slovakia, Slovenia on May 1st, 2004.

Another notable development took place in 1987 with the coming into force of the Single European Act which set out the timetable for the creation of the Single Market by 1993. This brought about the world's largest trading area and the free movement of goods, capital, people and services.

The term European Union was introduced by the Maastricht Treaty in November 1993. The Treaty established new areas of European co-operation in foreign and security policy, and justice and home affairs. The new Treaty also set out a timetable for economic and monetary union and the introduction of a single currency.

Further enlargement of the European Union is on the cards as more countries from Eastern Europe and the Mediterranean have applied to join. In order to allow the EU to function effectively with a much larger membership, member states agreed to a new EU Treaty in Nice in December 2000."

M:\European Parliament UK Office - History of the EU.mht

In February 2002, the euro became the sole currency of 12 EU countries. Denmark, Sweden and the UK remained outside the eurozone.

"The euro is the legal tender for more than 300 million people in 13 EU countries. The euro notes are identical in all countries but each country issues its own coins with one common side and one side displaying a distinctive national emblem. All the notes and coins can be used anywhere in the euro area. The euro is also used in Monaco, San Marino, Vatican City (which have their own euro coins). Denmark, Sweden and the United Kingdom do not currently use the euro. Slovenia joined the euro area in January 2007 and the 11 other member states that have entered the EU since 2004 are committed to adopting the euro when they are ready."

M:\Travelling in Europe - Money.mht

There are presently three capitol cities in Europe that share the governmental seat of the European Union:

Brussels The capital of Belgium is regarded as the unofficial capital of the European Union. 'Brussels' is also a convenient and sometimes a negative label for all matters relating to the EU because it is the home to many European Union institutions. Most European Parliament committee meetings are held in Brussels.

Strasbourg The capital of Alsace, Strasbourg, is often seen as the parliamentary capital of Europe as it is the seat for most European Parliament plenary sessions and is home to the Council of Europe. The European Parliament shall have its seat in Strasbourg where the twelve periods of monthly plenary sessions, including the budget session, shall be held. The periods of additional plenary sessions shall be held in Brussels. The committees of the European Parliament shall meet in Brussels.

Luxembourg Luxembourg is a well known international banking center as well as home to a number of EU bodies, including the Courts of Justice and Auditors. The European Investment Bank, the administrative headquarters of the European Parliament and a number of European Commission services are also found on the outskirts of the city.

M:\European Parliament UK Office - History of the EU.mht

If you don't think that the EU is on track to achieving its economic world objectives, consider this summarization of its commercial status in this article from 2004:

"Paris - The new EU goes back to work this week with 25 members. The economic consequences of its historic enlargement could prove greater than the continent's political reunification. The EU is now a market of 455 million people, more than half again the size of the US, putting the EU third behind China and India. With a comparable gross domestic product last year of E9.75 trillion (R82 trillion)

the union now rivals the US as the world's biggest economy,

although the latter is growing at a faster pace.

The 10 new EU members - Cyprus, the Czech Republic, Estonia, Hungary, Latvia, Lithuania, Malta, Poland, Slovakia and Slovenia - increase the bloc's population by 20 percent but add only 5 percent to its gross domestic product. Their economies are forecast to grow by an average 4 percent this year, more than twice the 1.7 percent estimate for previous EU members, and the new states hope to follow the Irish Celtic Tiger in using union development funds to catch up.

Eight of the newcomers are former communist countries, and the 15 years of painful restructuring they have gone through to join the EU has drawn foreign direct investment of \$ 126 billion (R884 billion) between 1993 and 2002.

The leaner economic models should help maintain investment rates, which have weakened recently but are forecast to increase by 5.75 percent this year and by 7.25 percent next year. That should spur EU growth and could come at the expense of the US, which must attract massive amounts of foreign investment to fund its record budget and current account deficits.

Enlargement has brought another fundamental change. The EU now shares a border with Russia and is becoming a big factor in Moscow's economic calculations. The Wall Street Journal quoted President Vladimir Putin's special EU adviser Sergei Yastrzhembsky last week as saying the EU would account for 53 percent of Russia's foreign trade and a third of foreign direct investment - both more than the US.

For its part, EU industry is hungry for Russian natural resources, setting the stage for agreements that should bind them closer together.

Last week the EU and Russia renewed their partnership and co-operation accord, extending political and economic ties to the 10 new EU members.

This should help Russia's bid to join the World Trade Organization. Meanwhile, China's relations with the EU are at an all-time high, according to Chinese officials and the EU ambassador to China, Klaus Ebermann.

Last year China overtook Japan to become the EU's second-biggest trading partner - trailing the US - while the EU is China's third biggest.

The EU is the biggest trade partner for Africa, Caribbean and Pacific countries."

New dawn for EU economy May 3, 2004

By William Ickes

It would appear that the European Union is methodically achieving its objectives and goals. However, if the European Union is indeed the prophesied commercial leg of Mystery Babylon, the revived geographical Roman Empire of which Daniel speaks, then we must look to prophecy to shed light on this area of concern for us. What lies ahead for the European Union? It is no bed of roses! Let us look once more at the dream interpretation God gave to the prophet Daniel pertaining to the four kingdoms that will arise prior to the establishment of the kingdom of God on earth:

BABYLONIAN EMPIRE



"YOU, O KING, ARE A KING OF KINGS. FOR THE GOD OF HEAVEN HAS GIVEN YOU A KINGDOM, POWER, STRENGTH AND GLORY...AND HAS MADE YOU RULER OVER THEM ALL...YOU ARE THIS HEAD OF GOLD

MEDE/PERSIAN EMPIRE



BUT AFTER YOU SHALL ARISE ANOTHER KINGDOM INFERIOR TO YOURS...

GRECIAN EMPIRE



THEN ANOTHER, A THIRD KINGDOM OF BRONZE, WHICH SHALL RULE OVER ALL THE EARTH.

**THE
ROMAN
EMPIRE**

AND THE FOURTH KINGDOM SHALL BE AS STRONG AS IRON...AND LIKE IRON THAT CRUSHES, THAT KINGDOM WILL BREAK IN PIECES AND CRUSH ALL OTHERS...

**REVIVED ROMAN EMPIRE,
"TEN TOES"**



**THE KINGDOM SHALL BE DIVIDED...
...AND AS THE TOES OF THE FEET WERE PARTLY OF IRON AND PARTLY OF CLAY, SO THE KINGDOM SHALL BE PARTLY STRONG AND PARTLY FRAGILE... THEY WILL NOT ADHERE TO ONE ANOTHER...**

**(AFTERWARD)
THE
SECOND COMING
OF JESUS CHRIST
TO RULE ON EARTH**

Dan.2:37-45 excerpts

AND IN THE DAYS OF THESE KINGS THE GOD OF HEAVEN WILL SET UP A KINGDOM WHICH SHALL NEVER BE DESTROYED; AND IT SHALL NOT BE LEFT TO OTHER PEOPLE; IT SHALL BREAK IN PIECES AND CONSUME ALL THESE KINGDOMS, IT SHALL STAND FOREVER. THE GREAT GOD HAS MADE KNOWN TO THE KING WHAT WILL COME TO PASS AFTER THIS. THE DREAM IS CERTAIN, AND ITS INTERPRETATION IS SURE."

Here is the key prophetic sign we want to examine as proof that the European Union is indeed going to produce the ten toes kingdom:

"WHEREAS YOU SAW THE FEET AND TOES, PARTLY OF POTTER'S CLAY AND PARTLY OF IRON, THE KINGDOM SHALL BE DIVIDED; YET THE STRENGTH OF THE IRON SHALL BE IN IT, JUST AS YOU SAW THE IRON MIXED WITH CERAMIC CLAY. AND AS THE TOES OF THE FEET WERE PARTLY OF IRON AND PARTLY OF CLAY, SO THE KINGDOM SHALL BE PARTLY STRONG AND PARTLY FRAGILE. AS YOU SAW IRON MIXED WITH CERAMIC CLAY, THEY WILL MINGLE WITH THE SEED OF MEN; BUT THEY WILL NOT ADHERE TO ONE ANOTHER, JUST AS IRON DOES NOT MIX WITH CLAY."

Dan. 2:41-43

"WHEREAS YOU SAW THE FEET AND TOES, PARTLY OF POTTER'S CLAY AND PARTLY OF IRON, THE KINGDOM SHALL BE DIVIDED; YET THE STRENGTH OF THE IRON SHALL BE IN IT, JUST AS YOU SAW THE IRON MIXED WITH CERAMIC CLAY. AND AS THE TOES OF THE FEET WERE PARTLY OF IRON AND PARTLY OF CLAY, SO THE KINGDOM SHALL BE PARTLY STRONG AND PARTLY FRAGILE. AS YOU SAW IRON MIXED WITH CERAMIC CLAY, THEY WILL MINGLE WITH THE SEED OF MEN; BUT THEY WILL NOT ADHERE TO ONE ANOTHER, JUST AS IRON DOES NOT MIX WITH CLAY."

Dan. 2:41-43

Six distinguishing traits will mark the identity of this revived Roman kingdom in its final stages:

- 1. THE TEN TOES KINGDOM WILL BE DIVIDED...**
- 2. THE KINGDOM WILL CONSIST OF
PART CLAY AND PART IRON...**
- 3. THE KINGDOM WILL BE
PARTLY STRONG AND PARTLY FRAGILE...**
- 4. YET THE STRENGTH OF THE IRON
WILL BE IN THE KINGDOM...**
- 5. THE KINGDOM WILL MINGLE (TOGETHER)
THE SEED OF MEN...**
- 6. BUT THEY (THE SEED OF MEN)
WILL NOT ADHERE TO ONE ANOTHER...**

When examining the European Union according to the above traits we can find the seeds of all six of them at work although they have not yet manifested to their fullness. Let us look at each statement in detail:

1. THE TEN TOES KINGDOM WILL BE DIVIDED...

This is why God uses an illustration of "two feet, each having five toes" to represent this kingdom. It is going to be a divided kingdom in many ways although it assembles under the banner of the European Union. Some Bible teachers resist the idea that the European Union could be this prophesied kingdom ever since it mushroomed to 27 members. As the Treaty of Rome, it had six of the necessary ten. Eventually, in 1972, the United Kingdom joined the EEC. Denmark and Ireland accompanied it. The *Europe of the Nine* was born. Prophecy teachers thought we were real close to the needed ten and then during 1973 to 1986 the European Union enlarged to the *"Europe of the Twelve."* Some prophecy teachers still held on until it recently sky-rocketed to 27 members. It does not matter how big it gets! The big division is yet to come when ten of these nations pull off to join the beast!

Let us consider these two points together as they are very much interrelated:

2. THE KINGDOM WILL CONSIST OF PART CLAY AND PART IRON...



3. THE KINGDOM WILL BE PARTLY STRONG AND PARTLY FRAGILE...

“AND THE FOURTH KINGDOM SHALL BE AS STRONG AS IRON, INASMUCH AS IRON BREAKS IN PIECES AND SHATTERS ALL THINGS; AND LIKE IRON THAT CRUSHES, THAT KINGDOM WILL BREAK IN PIECES AND CRUSH ALL OTHERS.” Dan. 2:40

The context of Daniel's prophecy on the ten toes reveals what is meant by iron. Rome governed its empire by the rod of iron rule (symbolized by the fasces – pg. 25-26). The prophecy noted above that identifies this ten toes kingdom is that there will be a mixture of nations that have Rome's iron rule along with lesser nations that are like clay. The second point above is but a clarification of the first; “part clay – part iron,” “partly strong – partly fragile.” Does the European Union presently have such a mixture of strong and fragile nations?

5 IRON KINGDOMS: (STRONG)

	United Kingdom
	France
	Germany
	Italy
	Spain

Looking at the overall military capability of the European Union, (even the strong), you can grasp why it will be that ten of these (or other) nations will choose to align itself with America, the only superpower on the face of the earth who is earning the prophetic reputation:

“AND THEY WORSHIPPED THE BEAST, SAYING,

‘WHO IS LIKE THE BEAST?

WHO IS ABLE TO MAKE WAR WITH HIM?’ ”

Rev. 13:4

22 CLAY KINGDOMS: (FRAGILE)

	Austria		Greece
	Belgium		Hungary
	Bulgaria		Ireland
	Cyprus		Sweden
	Czech Republic		Malta
	Denmark		Netherlands
	Estonia		Poland
	Finland		Portugal
	Latvia		Romania
	Lithuania		Slovakia
	Luxembourg		Slovenia

4. YET THE STRENGTH OF THE IRON WILL BE IN THE KINGDOM...

The iron as we have seen by examining the context of Daniel's prophecy is referring to the iron rule (strength) of the ancient Roman Empire. This kingdom, The European Union, also has "the strength of the iron in the kingdom."



**ANCIENT
ROMAN EMPIRE**



In Chapter One, I showed you this comparison between the ancient Roman Empire and the government of America:

"The rule of
abstract principles –
the rule of law –

Rome's Twelve Tables, and
America's Constitution are the
major premises on which Roman
and American politics were built.



**AMERICA'S
ROMAN EMPIRE**



Political conflicts took place within the framework of these accepted institutions (Rome's Twelve Tables, America's Constitution)...

Interpretation of these principles of law were hotly debated in the higher courts of law... (the Roman Senate and the Supreme Court)."
(*The Coming Caesars*" pg. 78)

"The European Union is based on the rule of law. This means that everything that it does is derived from treaties, which are agreed on voluntarily and democratically by all Member States. Previously signed treaties have been changed and updated to keep up with developments in society. The most recent one, the draft treaty establishing a constitution for Europe, aims to replace all the existing Treaties with a single text and is the result of the work done by the convention of the future of Europe and an Intergovernmental Conference (IGC). The Constitution was adopted by the Heads of State and Government at the Brussels European Council on 17 and 18 June 2004 and was signed in Rome on 29 October 2004. It needs to be ratified by each member state in line with their own constitutional arrangements (i.e. by parliamentary procedure and/or by referendum). The Constitution will not take effect until it has been ratified by all 25 Member States. M:\EUROPA –"

The EU at a glance - European treaties.mht

Notice that like ancient Rome, and like America its counterpart, the European Union also is based on the rule of law. This is the only way to rule over a multi-cultured society such as was ancient Rome, such as is Roman America, and so it must be for the (Roman) European Union. There can only be unity through agreement on which laws will govern the EU. Herein lies the conflict: as it was in Rome, as it is in America, and so it is in the European Union. Much squabble lies in the pathway of unity, and at times it leads rather to more division.

**5. THE
KINGDOM
WILL MINGLE
(TOGETHER)
THE SEED OF
MEN...**

We can
consider
these last two
points
together as
well:

**6. BUT THEY
(THE SEED OF
MEN)
WILL NOT
ADHERE TO ONE
ANOTHER...**

Twenty-seven nations under one banner. A multitude of ethnic cultures that conflict with one another. Rich countries and poor countries under the same "Rule of Law." Weak countries and strong ones called to unite together as one. Old established countries with rich heritages and brand new ones formed out of the old Communist block. Religious countries with atheistic ones. This is a giant recipe for ongoing disagreement over what constitutes rules of law.

Has there been, is there now, and will there be in the future divisions and squabble over what rules of law will govern the European Union? Consider this condensed article about French leader, Charles De Gaulle and his personal antagonism to the United Kingdom entering the European Union:

The "British problem" and the enlargement of the EEC in 1973

"The absence of the United Kingdom constituted the main political problem that the EEC had to face in its early years. The British government refused to participate for different reasons: The importance of its commercial, political and, even, sentimental bonds with its colonies and former colonies, most of them integrated in the Commonwealth;

- Its refusal to join a customs union. The British government defended the establishment of a free trade area, in which the internal customs rights were abolished, but national governments would maintain their competences of enacting their own tariffs with regard to third countries;
- The fact that Britain was totally opposed to embarking on a project whose long-term aim was to surrender the sovereignty of national states to supranational European institutions. In other words, the British were, and many of them still remain, very far from the objective of an European political union.

After negotiations to integrate Britain in the EEC broke down, the British government proposed the foundation of the European Free Trade Association (EFTA), Sweden, Switzerland, Norway, Denmark, Austria and Portugal joined to that new organization.

...Shortly, Britain realized its mistake. Whereas the EEC witnessed a spectacular economic growth, with growth rates in the sixties clearly superior to those in America, Great Britain continued its downward trend in relation to the Continent.

Therefore, in August of 1961 the British Prime Minister requested the beginning of negotiations on accession to the EEC. However, after starting negotiations, the French leader, Charles De Gaulle, in 1963 vetoed British accession to the EEC. He was resolved to build up a *Europe of the homelands* that would become a third superpower between the USA and the USSR, and was suspicious of the Britain's close bonds with Washington. In 1967, when British Labor prime minister, Harold Wilson, again requested to join the EEC, the French general once more banned the accession of the United Kingdom.

De Gaulle,, in spite of defending a strong Europe before USA and USSR, never believed in a politically united Europe. In his view, the national independence of France, the country that he tried boldly to maintain in a role of power, was an non-negotiable question. De Gaulle's nationalism brought about the *empty chair crisis* in 1966 that kept paralyzed the Community for seven months and that, finally, concluded with the *Commitment of Luxemburg*. France resumed its place in the Council in return for keeping the unanimity vote when major interests were at stake. Only the resignation of De Gaulle, in 1969, for reasons of home affairs, opened up the possibility of British accession. After overcoming the tough opposition of a significant section of the British public that claimed to maintain an anti-European stance, negotiations came to an end in 1972. Eventually the United Kingdom joined the EEC. Denmark and Ireland accompanied it. The *Europe of the Nine* was born.

The Norwegian people, contradicting their own government's opinion, voted against entering the EEC. Henceforth, Norway has since stayed apart from the Community. The end of military dictatorships in Greece (1974), Portugal (1974) and Spain (Franco died in 1975) 3. made possible the accession of these nations. Greece, in 1981, and Spain and Portugal, in 1986, became new members of the EEC. The Community was enlarged toward the Mediterranean Europe."

Juan Carlos Ocaña 2003 Edited by Jonathan Goldberg

M:\The Treaty of Rome (1957) - The history of the European Union and European Citizenship.mht

Even on the 50th anniversary of the European union we find many undertones of strife and division. Consider this recently posted article:

EU's celebration of 50th birthday avoids difficult issues

Declaration planned for Berlin summit highlights divisions

By Dan Bilefsky and Carter Dougherty Published: March 23, 2007

BRUSSELS: The European Union's 50th birthday declaration — meant to unite the 489 million citizens of the EU behind the ideals of a unified Europe — is a three-page document that avoids mentioning the faltering constitution, has no reference to religion and does not affirm the bloc's further expansion, according to a draft copy obtained Friday. The declaration was conceived by Chancellor Angela Merkel of Germany to help the 27-member Union overcome the drift that has plagued the bloc since the French and the Dutch rejected the proposed constitution two years ago.. But rather than unifying Europe, the document celebrating the 50th anniversary of the signing of the Treaty of Rome appears to highlight its divisions. Poland, a large Catholic country, pleaded unsuccessfully for the declaration to mention the Christian roots of Europe. Britain, which has retained its currency, the pound, lobbied for the document to downplay the euro. France and the Netherlands — whose voters rejected the constitution — insisted that it omit mention of the charter. The result, some EU officials said, is a compromise document that is pithy and concise by EU standards but as unlikely to cause offense as it is to inspire. "We have ended up with a fish soup that has ingredients for almost everybody, but no taste," Daniel Cohn-Bendit, leader of the Greens in the European Parliament, said Friday... Written in lofty but clear German,

the draft's beginning invokes the preamble to the U.S. Constitution — "We, the citizens of the European Union" —

... But countries remain deeply divided over the document, which would streamline the EU decision-making system and was supposed to extend the bloc's influence internationally by creating an EU foreign minister. In addition to France and the Netherlands, Britain, Poland, and the Czech Republic all fear that efforts to revive it would inspire a public backlash. The draft Berlin declaration also omits any explicit reference to EU "enlargement," although this is viewed by many as the bloc's greatest foreign policy achievement since the end of the Cold War.

And in apparent acknowledgment of growing public opposition to new candidate countries like Turkey, the document does not say how much further the bloc should expand. Instead, it thanks the EU's 10 latest entrants from the former communist bloc for "finally overcoming the unnatural division of Europe."

"The European Union will continue to thrive both on openness and on the will of its member states to consolidate the Union's internal development," the draft says. "The European Union will continue to promote democracy, stability, and prosperity beyond its borders." The drafting process was marked by so much squabbling that Merkel came up with another compromise to placate all 27 guests at the ceremony in Berlin: They will not have to sign the birthday card. The Berlin declaration, the centerpiece of the ceremony, will carry only three signatures. Merkel will sign for Germany, which holds the rotating EU presidency. The document will be countersigned by the European Commission president, José Manuel Barroso, and by Hans-Gert Pottering, president of the European Parliament. An EU official involved in organizing the event said having all 27 members sign the declaration would take too long. "We want this ceremony to be snappy." But others said privately that getting all EU governments to sign it would have been politically difficult. As it is, German officials said Friday, countries were still bickering over the final translations of the text, which will be available in each of the EU's 23 official languages, including Romanian and Gaelic. "There have been all sorts of queries; was a comma really necessary in one sentence, should a comma be included in another," said one official close to the drafting process. "It is not easy. German sentences and words can be longer than English and the way of expressing even a text is different in French."

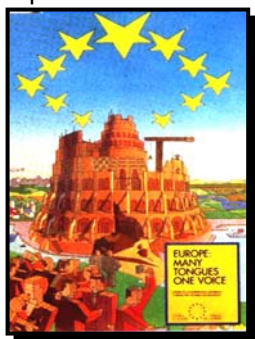
**M: \EU's celebration of 50th birthday avoids difficult issues –
International Herald Tribune.mht**

Articles like the above vividly depict the simplistic statements Daniel recorded some 3,000 years ago that would mark this final manifestation of the revived Roman Empire:

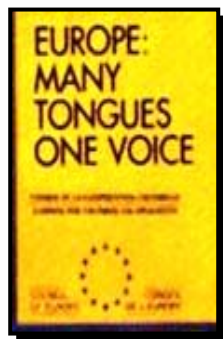
**"THE KINGDOM
WILL MINGLE
(TOGETHER)
THE SEED OF
MEN..."**

**...BUT THEY (THE
SEED OF MEN)
WILL NOT ADHERE
TO ONE
ANOTHER..."**

The previous report stated that there are 23 official languages spoken within the European Union. Let me remind you of what I printed in the introduction to this book:



This poster has been circulated throughout Europe as an advertisement of the goals of the newly formed European Union! Notice the defiant statement printed on it which in essence is a response to God Almighty's judgment in giving mankind different languages in order to hinder their evil plans.



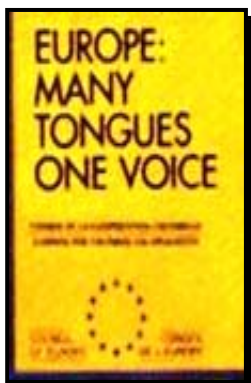
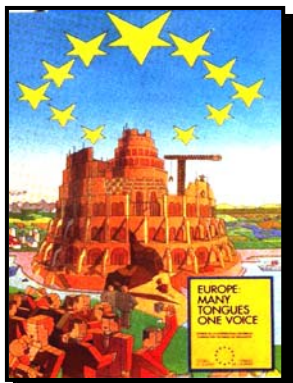
In essence, this poster of the European Union is declaring war on the God who gave them those 23 different languages. You know the story: God came down and gave the people many languages to bring to a halt their efforts to complete the building of this forbidden city and mystical tower. Nearly 6,000 years later this poster declares Europe's defiant answer to what God did at the original Tower of Babel. It is as if they said to God's face:

**ALRIGHT GOD! BY YOUR HAND WE BECAME MANY TONGUES,
BUT NOW, ONCE AGAIN, WE HAVE ONE UNIFIED VOICE,
AND WE ARE GOING TO RESUME BUILDING OUR CITY!**

Notice the workman in the poster is busy with hammer in hand resuming the building project once again. Interestingly, the poster only reveals 11 of the 12 stars of the EU flag. Eleven in Scripture is the number for confusion which is the meaning of Babel. Also note that the stars are purposely inverted into occult pentagrams. Accidental? Hardly! This is demonically inspired! As further evidence of purposeful intent, look at the amazing structural parallels between the ancient Tower of Babylon and the new EU headquarters Parliament in Strasbourg France. Note the purposeful spiral and the unfinished look it was given to emulate the original Tower of Babel. What is the message? We are picking up where we left off!



**ALRIGHT GOD!
BY YOUR HAND
WE BECAME MANY
TONGUES,
BUT NOW, ONCE
AGAIN, WE HAVE ONE
UNIFIED VOICE, AND
WE ARE GOING TO
RESUME BUILDING
OUR CITY!**



How many nations, kingdoms, or even individuals that are recorded in the Bible have gotten away with such arrogant defiance against God Almighty? We all know the answer to that one, and neither will the European Union get away with their hostile response to God.

Perhaps this defiance of God is why the ten horns end up hating the harlot and burning her with fire, for she openly claims to represent (falsely) the God of the Bible that the ten horns so defiantly resist. It is interesting to note the historic fact that many of the God-hating Communist countries were Catholic before they became atheistic! (China and North Korea may be the only two exceptions).

Satan deceives the world with his prime counterfeit, Catholicism, and then guides them into embracing God-hating Communist ideologies. Are we unaware of the popularity of Socialism (refined Communism) in France under its previous leader, Jacques Chirac? Will the European Union as a whole follow this trend? Perhaps. Time will tell.

What events are going to compel the European Union to align itself with the only remaining superpower, America? How will it come to pass that Europe will place itself under the often despised and prosperous little horn kingdom (America) that was itself birthed out of those European nations? What events will compel England, France and Spain to humble themselves and submit to this upstart nation that once "plucked them out by the roots" from their historical colonization attempts in the American Continent? Europe has pride! What will humble her to the degree that she will seek refuge under the wings of the very nation that once humiliated her? Let me share in one word what I believe will bring about these events:



THAT WORD IS

TERRORISM!

**"THEY ALL COME
FOR VIOLENCE;
THEIR FACES
ARE SET...
THEY GATHER
CAPTIVES...
THEY SCOFF
AT KINGS,
AND PRINCES
ARE SCORNE
BY THEM.
THEY DERIDE
EVERY
STRONGHOLD...
IMPUTING
THIS POWER
TO HIS GOD."**

Habakkuk 1:9-11

The catalyst that will drive the European Union to give its power and authority to the beast (America) is a full-blown war ("Jihad") of terrorism. America has come to the rescue of Europe in two world wars. This is (perhaps) World War III in the making. Europe will desperately need the military might and financial resources of America to combat terrorism. The European Union is built on COMMERCE. The greatest single threat to commerce is terrorism. The terrorist events of 9/11 demonstrate that point very well. The airline industry in America is still trying to recover from the effects of fear sown into the hearts of the American public. Security costs for protecting America's airports from terrorists have sky-rocketed. This plays heavily on the cost of the air commerce industry.

There are over one billion Muslims scattered over the whole world. This dual point has been well stated:

- 1) **"ALL MUSLIMS ARE NOT TERRORISTS,**
- 2) **ALL TERRORISTS ARE MUSLIM."**

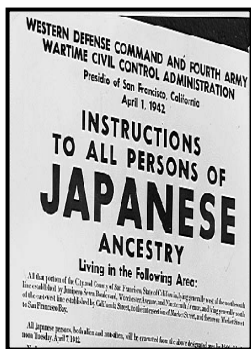
That implies there is something seriously wrong with this so-called "religion of peace." It has been estimated that "only" 15 to 20 percent of Muslims are of the radical terrorist mentality. Only 15-20 percent? That happens to be more than the present population of America – a terrorist for every man, woman and child living in America! I have a suggestion for the 750 million Muslims who are not terrorists: stand up, be vocal, and take back your religion of peace from these lunatics before you perish along with them.

This official U.S. Navy poster below vividly expresses the underlying philosophy upon which the United States of America is built, and you better believe they will eventually prove that they mean what they say. I don't state this from a position of patriotism, but rather from being convinced that America is the beast of which the whole world will painfully learn no one can make war with the beast:



**"...AND THEY WORSHIPPED THE BEAST, SAYING,
'WHO IS LIKE THE BEAST?
WHO IS ABLE TO MAKE WAR WITH HIM?'"** Rev. 13:4

In World War II, at the provocation of Japan's sneak attack on Pearl Harbor, the Admiral of Japan's carrier fleet, Admiral Isoroku Yamamoto, said after his stunning victory at Pearl Harbor, **"I fear all we have done is to awaken a sleeping giant and fill him with a terrible resolve."** Such a resolve has not yet been made by the American people against terrorism. However, I fear that given another 9/11 event, it is going to be made by a fed-up American populace, and if so, all Muslims are going to pay the terrible price along with its minority radical element.



You know the injustice that American citizens of Japanese descent suffered in interment camps during World War II. Property was seized and their “inalienable rights” temporarily disappeared for the “safety” of America’s overall interests.

It can happen to the Muslims. Terrorism is pressing America to use tactics it has never considered before, such as limited methods of torture and secret unauthorized prison camps. Scary stuff! The BBC news has even addressed some of America’s recent actions in the world as “imperialism.” That’s what we use to say about Japan!

I am often asked for my opinion as to what role the Muslims will play in the end times. They will NOT comprise Mystery Babylon, but America will! I believe radical Muslims and all their boasting about ruling the world, turning the White House into a Mosque, are biting off more than they will be able to chew! Rather than the propaganda of being a religion of peace radical Islam can be more properly classified as a religion of death due to their fanatical obsession of becoming suicide bombers as their ultimate religious goal in life. The aggressive, brutal behavior of the radicals in the Muslim camp toward the rest of the world that does not share its views is going to be the catalyst that will propel the Antichrist to world power. Hitler used such propaganda against the threat of the Jews to propel him to his coveted position of power. The Antichrist will rise to power on the cannon fodder of dead radical Muslims. We all know the seven year tribulation begins with:

“...BEHOLD, A WHITE HORSE, AND HE WHO SAT ON IT HAD A BOW, AND A CROWN WAS GIVEN TO HIM, AND HE WENT OUT TO CONQUERING AND TO CONQUER...POWER WAS GIVEN TO THEM OVER A FOURTH OF THE EARTH, TO KILL WITH SWORD, WITH HUNGER, WITH DEATH, AND BY THE BEASTS OF THE EARTH.” Rev. 6:1,8

Who are all these people that the Antichrist, ruler of the new Roman Empire consisting of America, Catholicism and the European Union, is slaughtering to the tune of one fourth of the world’s population? I believe they are the Muslims who threaten the whole world’s existence with their radical claims that “Allah” has destined them to rule the world with Sharia Law. Believe the Bible - it won’t happen! The Antichrist is going to slaughter multitudes of them for the sake of world peace and thereby propel himself to Caesar of the world!

The chart below shows the common denominator that propels these three identities to function as one. All three in essence are advocates of "E PLURIBUS UNUM" – "MANY INTO ONE." However, each views that "many into one" from their own perspective. America is after one world politics (their own brand - Democracy). Catholicism is really after one world religion (their own brand), and the European Union is pursuing one world commerce (their own brand). Therefore this New World Order is not really that solidified as one heart and one mind. Remember, the ten toes are eventually going to hate the harlot and burn her with fire. However, for a while the Roman Empire will rule the earth once again. It will be as fierce as her ancient predecessor for a season, but will eventually suffer humiliating destruction by the hand of God.



**"E PLURIBUS UNUM"
(MANY INTO ONE)**



**"E PLURIBUS UNUM"
(MANY INTO ONE)**



**"E PLURIBUS UNUM"
(MANY INTO ONE)**

Not merely a physical earthquake at the end of the tribulation will divide this great city into three parts. It is already divided into three parts; politics, religion and commerce.



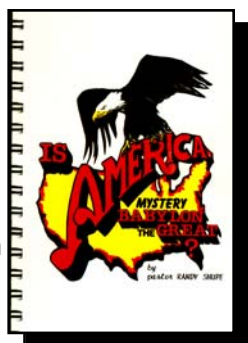
“THE GREAT CITY WAS DIVIDED INTO THREE PARTS...”

Rev. 16:19

In 1989 President George Herbert Walker Bush spoke of creating A New World Order. Due to that statement, I felt compelled by God to write this needful sequel to my original book written in 1988,

“Is America Mystery Babylon the Great?” →

My desire has been to amplify what that New World Order would consist of according to the Bible. As we have seen, it is much larger than just America. It encompasses the majority of the world when the other two parts (Catholicism and the European Union) are added to it.



In researching and writing this book, I personally became overwhelmed with the sobriety of it all as well as the massive amount of deception that Satan has worked into these three areas.

I have used this statement throughout this book and have come to see how true it is. →

**WE MUST EXPECT THAT
MYSTERY BABYLON
WILL BE A CLEVER DECEPTION
OF EVIL DISGUISED AS GOOD.**

In the Genesis account of the deception of Adam and Eve God recorded of Satan: “Now, the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the Lord God made” (Gen. 3:1). Mystery Babylon is his most cunning work of deception in which he indeed has successfully disguised his evil as something good. It is true of America as “One Nation under God.” It is true of Catholicism as “The only true expression of Christianity on the earth.” It is also true of the noble desire of the European Union to “put an end to war” by means of placing commerce safely under one peaceful headship.

In the conclusion to this book, I would like to express how we, as God’s people, can live practically and effectively in the midst of this deceptive conglomerate of evil disguised as good.

CONCLUSION

“HOW SHOULD WE THEN LIVE?”

“The way a person lives
is based on
how they view the world.”

(Francis Schaeffer was a Christian political activist in the 1970's. He championed political activity for Christians primarily in the anti-abortion movement.)



**Christian Philosopher
Francis Schaeffer
(1912-1984)**

I am not an advocate of Francis Schaeffer's thrust for seeking political solutions to spiritual problems, but he does pose the vital concept above that I find to be exceptionally true, "The way a person lives is based on how they view the world." Based on that stated principle, "How should we then live?" Dear reader, in light of the biblical view of the world that I have presented in this book,

(AS CHRISTIANS) "HOW SHOULD WE THEN LIVE?"

If we view the world system in which we live as redeemable, renewable, or salvageable through Christian political activity that seeks to legislate principles of morality upon immorality, then you will live accordingly; ever-seeking to redeem, renew and salvage this present world system out of the hands of the enemy; ever-seeking to make it a better, a more moral, a safer place to live. However, this line of thinking is ideology based on man's limited perspective of the world rather than theology – a view based on God's eternal perspective. God has clearly stated what a Christian's perspective is to be pertaining to this present world:

“DO NOT LOVE THE WORLD, OR THE THINGS IN THE WORLD... ALL THAT IS IN THE WORLD... IS NOT OF THE FATHER BUT IS OF THE WORLD, AND THE WORLD IS PASSING AWAY, AND THE LUST OF IT; BUT HE WHO DOES THE WILL OF GOD ABIDES FOREVER.” 1 Jn. 2:15-16

Let it be understood that, in speaking negatively about the world, neither the apostle John, nor I are referring to the PEOPLE in the world; but rather of the world system itself which can be no more redeemable, or renewable, or salvageable than can our old sin nature be made able to obey the Law of God (Rom. 8:7). Yet, this is the very philosophical avenue being pursued by most Christians in our world - America. We are not to fix the old world, but rather labor to herald in the new one which is to come. We are not here to rescue America, but to rescue Americans from America. Big difference!

(AS CHRISTIANS) **“HOW SHOULD WE THEN LIVE?”**

Only the Scriptures can answer that question properly. Here is an example of God's instruction as to how the Christian is to live in this present world whether it be in rich America or poor Bangladesh:

“FOR THE GRACE OF GOD THAT BRINGS SALVATION HAS APPEARED TO ALL MEN, TEACHING US THAT, DENYING UNGODLINESS AND WORLDLY LUSTS, WE SHOULD LIVE SOBERLY, RIGHTEOUSLY, AND GODLY IN THE PRESENT AGE, LOOKING FOR THE BLESSED HOPE AND GLORIOUS APPEARING OF OUR GREAT GOD AND SAVIOR JESUS CHRIST, WHO GAVE HIMSELF FOR US, THAT HE MIGHT REDEEM US FROM EVERY LAWLESS DEED AND PURIFY FOR HIMSELF HIS OWN SPECIAL PEOPLE, ZEALOUS FOR GOOD WORKS.” Titus 2:11-14

One long-flowing, continuing sentence expressing how God's people are supposed to live in this present world. Note the total absence of any God-given thrust to redeem, renew or salvage this present world system out of the hands of the enemy; ever-seeking to make it a better, more moral, or a safer place to live. Consider another principle for Christian living applicable for any Christian living anywhere in the world:

“...THAT YOU MAY BECOME BLAMELESS AND HARMLESS, CHILDREN OF GOD WITHOUT FAULT IN THE MIDST OF A CROOKED AND PERVERSE GENERATION, AMONG WHOM YOU SHINE AS LIGHTS IN THE WORLD, HOLDING FAST THE WORD OF LIFE...” Phil. 2:15-16

HOW are we then to live? We are to live “...blameless and harmless, children of God without fault.” WHERE does the Scripture say we will live such a life? We are to live “...in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation.” WHAT are we to be doing? We are to “...shine as lights in the world (by means of) holding fast the Word of life...” Again note the absence of any content from God to redeem, renew or salvage this present world system out of the hands of the enemy; ever-seeking to make it a better, more moral, or a safer place to live. Let's consider yet another example:

“PURE AND UNDEFILED RELIGION BEFORE GOD AND THE FATHER IS THIS: TO VISIT ORPHANS AND WIDOWS IN THEIR TROUBLE, AND TO KEEP ONESELF UNSPOTTED FROM THE WORLD.” Jam. 1:27

Again, no God-given mandate here to redeem, renew or salvage this present world system out of the hands of the enemy; ever-seeking to make it a better, more moral, or a safer place to live. Notice too that we are not given a mandate to remove the spots from the world such as abortion, pornography, homosexuality etc., but rather we are to keep oneself unspotted from the world (of abortion, pornography, homosexuality, etc.) We live in the midst of all that it (the world) is but all that it is does not live in us!

(AS CHRISTIANS) **"HOW SHOULD WE THEN LIVE?"**

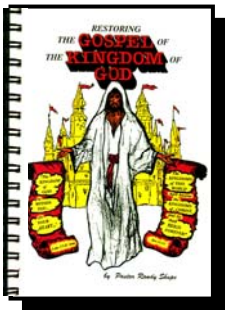
Consider yet another expression of how God wants His people to interact with this present world:

"...DO NOT BE UNEQUALLY YOKED TOGETHER WITH UNBELIEVERS. FOR WHAT FELLOWSHIP HAS RIGHTEOUSNESS WITH LAWLESSNESS? AND WHAT COMMUNION HAS LIGHT WITH DARKNESS? AND WHAT ACCORD HAS CHRIST WITH BELIAL? OR WHAT PART HAS A BELIEVER WITH AN UNBELIEVER? AND WHAT AGREEMENT HAS THE TEMPLE OF GOD WITH IDOLS?...THEREFORE 'COME OUT FROM AMONG THEM AND BE SEPARATE,' SAYS THE LORD. 'DO NOT TOUCH WHAT IS UNCLEAN...' ...LET US CLEANSE OURSELVES FROM ALL FILTHINESS OF THE FLESH AND SPIRIT, PERFECTING HOLINESS IN THE FEAR OF GOD."

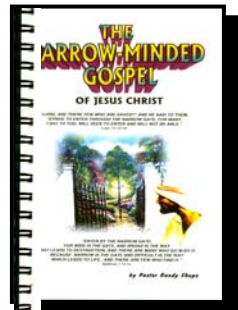
2Cor. 6:14-18, 7:1

At the risk of being redundant, again note the total absence of any thrust to redeem, renew or salvage this present world system out of the hands of the enemy; ever-seeking to make it a better, more moral, or a safer place to live. This is ideology – not theology! The Christian is called to "come out from among them...to be separate...to not touch what is unclean...to cleanse ourselves from all filthiness..."

I could continue to give you passages such as these to convince you how God expects His people to interact with the world. What I would prefer to do is to recommend to you these two books that I have previously written pertaining to Christian responsibility in the world in which we live:



The gospel (good news) has been reduced to "believe and receive." There are two missing ingredients which are the thrust of these two books: 1) The need to restore the message of repentance as a prerequisite to the new birth, and



2) the need to restore the real good news to the gospel, which is the message of the Kingdom of God as the alternative to the kingdoms of this present world. The reason Christianity in this country keeps trying to rescue America is that they do not have the vision of the Kingdom of God! Jesus said it plainly 2,000 years ago and He still means it for today:

**"MY KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS WORLD,
IF MY KINGDOM WERE OF THIS WORLD,
MY SERVANTS WOULD FIGHT...
BUT NOW MY KINGDOM IS NOT FROM HERE."**

John 18:36

(AS CHRISTIANS) **"HOW SHOULD WE THEN LIVE?"**

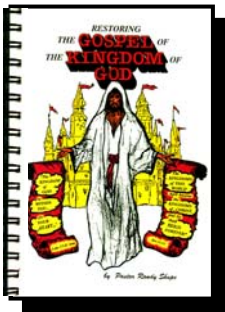
Consider yet another expression of how God wants His people to interact with this present world:

"...DO NOT BE UNEQUALLY YOKED TOGETHER WITH UNBELIEVERS. FOR WHAT FELLOWSHIP HAS RIGHTEOUSNESS WITH LAWLESSNESS? AND WHAT COMMUNION HAS LIGHT WITH DARKNESS? AND WHAT ACCORD HAS CHRIST WITH BELIAL? OR WHAT PART HAS A BELIEVER WITH AN UNBELIEVER? AND WHAT AGREEMENT HAS THE TEMPLE OF GOD WITH IDOLS?...THEREFORE 'COME OUT FROM AMONG THEM AND BE SEPARATE,' SAYS THE LORD. 'DO NOT TOUCH WHAT IS UNCLEAN...' ...LET US CLEANSE OURSELVES FROM ALL FILTHINESS OF THE FLESH AND SPIRIT, PERFECTING HOLINESS IN THE FEAR OF GOD."

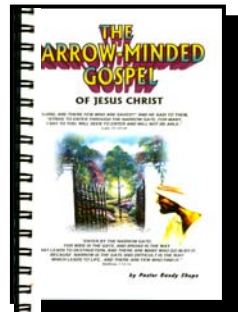
2Cor. 6:14-18, 7:1

At the risk of being redundant, again note the total absence of any thrust to redeem, renew or salvage this present world system out of the hands of the enemy; ever-seeking to make it a better, more moral, or a safer place to live. This is ideology – not theology! The Christian is called to "come out from among them...to be separate...to not touch what is unclean...to cleanse ourselves from all filthiness..."

I could continue to give you passages such as these to convince you how God expects His people to interact with the world. What I would prefer to do is to recommend to you these two books that I have previously written pertaining to Christian responsibility in the world in which we live:



The gospel (good news) has been reduced to "believe and receive." There are two missing ingredients which are the thrust of these two books: 1) The need to restore the message of repentance as a prerequisite to the new birth, and



2) the need to restore the real good news to the gospel, which is the message of the Kingdom of God as the alternative to the kingdoms of this present world. The reason Christianity in this country keeps trying to rescue America is that they do not have the vision of the Kingdom of God! Jesus said it plainly 2,000 years ago and He still means it for today:

**"MY KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS WORLD,
IF MY KINGDOM WERE OF THIS WORLD,
MY SERVANTS WOULD FIGHT...
BUT NOW MY KINGDOM IS NOT FROM HERE."**

John 18:36

(AS CHRISTIANS) **"HOW SHOULD WE THEN LIVE?"**

Nor are we to be caught up in any kind of religious rebellion to authority. Paul and Peter both state clearly how the believer is to interact with governing authorities of earthly kingdoms, even Mystery Babylon. As long as you are not being required to violate God's commandments, then follow this pattern:



"LET EVERY SOUL BE SUBJECT TO THE GOVERNING AUTHORITIES. FOR THERE IS NO AUTHORITY EXCEPT FROM GOD, AND THE AUTHORITIES THAT EXIST ARE APPOINTED BY GOD. THEREFORE WHOEVER RESISTS THE AUTHORITY RESISTS THE ORDINANCE OF GOD, AND THOSE WHO RESIST WILL BRING JUDGMENT ON THEMSELVES. FOR RULERS ARE NOT A TERROR TO GOOD WORKS, BUT TO EVIL. DO YOU WANT TO BE UNAFRAID OF THE AUTHORITY? DO WHAT IS GOOD, AND YOU WILL HAVE PRAISE FROM THE SAME. FOR HE IS GOD'S MINISTER TO YOU FOR GOOD. BUT IF YOU DO EVIL, BE AFRAID; FOR HE DOES NOT BEAR THE SWORD IN VAIN; FOR HE IS GOD'S MINISTER, AN AVENGER TO EXECUTE WRATH ON HIM WHO PRACTICES EVIL. THEREFORE YOU MUST BE SUBJECT, NOT ONLY BECAUSE OF WRATH BUT ALSO FOR CONSCIENCE' SAKE. FOR BECAUSE OF THIS YOU ALSO PAY TAXES,

FOR THEY ARE GOD'S MINISTERS ATTENDING CONTINUALLY TO THIS VERY THING. RENDER THEREFORE TO ALL THEIR DUE: TAXES TO WHOM TAXES ARE DUE, CUSTOMS TO WHOM CUSTOMS, FEAR TO WHOM FEAR, HONOR TO WHOM HONOR."

Rom. 13:1-7

"BELOVED, I BEG YOU AS SOJOURNERS AND PILGRIMS, ABSTAIN FROM FLESHLY LUSTS WHICH WAR AGAINST THE SOUL, HAVING YOUR CONDUCT HONORABLE AMONG THE GENTILES, THAT WHEN THEY SPEAK AGAINST YOU AS EVILDOERS, THEY MAY, BY YOUR GOOD WORKS WHICH THEY OBSERVE, GLORIFY GOD IN THE DAY OF VISITATION. THEREFORE SUBMIT YOURSELVES TO EVERY ORDINANCE OF MAN FOR THE LORD'S SAKE, WHETHER TO THE KING AS SUPREME, OR TO GOVERNORS, AS TO THOSE WHO ARE SENT BY HIM FOR THE PUNISHMENT OF EVILDOERS AND FOR THE PRAISE OF THOSE WHO DO GOOD. FOR THIS IS THE WILL OF GOD, THAT BY DOING GOOD YOU MAY PUT TO SILENCE THE IGNORANCE OF FOOLISH MEN --

AS FREE, YET NOT USING LIBERTY AS A CLOAK FOR VICE, BUT AS BONDSERVANTS OF GOD. HONOR ALL PEOPLE. LOVE THE BROTHERHOOD. FEAR GOD. HONOR THE KING."

1 Peter 2:11-17



(AS CHRISTIANS) **"HOW SHOULD WE THEN LIVE?"**

Paul tells us how important it is to know God's will for our lives:

**"SEE THEN THAT YOU WALK CIRCUMSPECTLY,
NOT AS FOOLS BUT AS WISE, REDEEMING THE TIME,
BECAUSE THE DAYS ARE EVIL. THEREFORE DO NOT BE UNWISE,
BUT UNDERSTAND WHAT THE WILL OF THE LORD IS."** Eph. 5:15-18

We have a God-given mission. It is called, "The Great Commission." Sadly, the Great Commission has become for many "the great omission." So many of God's people are spinning their wheels with everything other than God's commission. Here it is:

**"FROM THAT TIME JESUS BEGAN TO PREACH AND TO SAY,
'REPENT, FOR THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS AT HAND.'" Mat. 4:17**



**"GO INTO ALL THE WORLD AND
PREACH THE GOSPEL TO EVERY
CREATURE. HE WHO BELIEVES AND IS
BAPTIZED WILL BE SAVED; BUT HE
WHO DOES NOT BELIEVE WILL BE
CONDEMNED..." Mark 16:15-16**



**"AND THAT REPENTANCE AND
REMISSION OF SINS SHOULD BE
PREACHED IN HIS NAME TO ALL
NATIONS..." Luke 24:47**

**"GO THEREFORE AND MAKE
DISCIPLES OF ALL THE NATIONS...
TEACHING THEM TO OBSERVE
ALL THINGS
THAT I HAVE COMMANDED
YOU..." Matt. 28:19-20**

Pastor Randy Shupe



THE US CAPITOL

THE VATICAN

THE EU PARLIAMENT

"THE GREAT CITY WAS DIVIDED INTO THREE PARTS..."

Rev. 16:19

The above verse of prophecy contains more than meets the eye. On the surface it speaks of a great earthquake which divides "the great city" into three parts. It is my firm conviction that the city that God calls "Babylon the great" and "that great city" consists of the three power structures depicted above that will form a new world order based on politics, commerce and religion.

The symbolic imagery of Revelation 17:3 also depicts Mystery Babylon as a trinity of (1) a woman sitting on (2) a scarlet beast which has (3) ten horns. This book presents the evidence that the woman represents the hierarchy of Catholicism, the Papacy, which will produce the religious False Prophet, the beast depicts The United States of America and its politics of democracy and whose presidency will produce the Antichrist, and the ten horns represent the final alignment of the European Union presently being formed from within the geographic boundaries of the old Roman empire.

These three power structures have an ancient common denominator in that they are all Roman identities. This is a vital key to unlocking the true identity of Mystery Babylon. The Book of Daniel clearly presents that the Roman empire will be the last world order prior to the return of Christ to establish His kingdom on earth.

THE WAY, THE TRUTH, AND THE LIFE TABERNACLE
5690 YUKON ST. ARVADA. CO. 80002
www.PastorRandyShupe.com